

67 - THE BOOK OF AN-NIKĀH (The Wedlock)

٦٧ - كتاب النكاح

(1) CHAPTER. Awakening the desire for marriage which is recommended in the Statement of Allāh تعالى "...then marry (other) women of your choice..." (V.4:3)

5063. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: A group of three men came to the houses of the wives of the Prophet ﷺ asking how the Prophet ﷺ worshipped (Allāh), and when they were informed about that, they considered their worship insufficient and said, "Where are we from the Prophet ﷺ as his past and future sins have been forgiven." Then one of them said, "I will offer the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) throughout the night forever." The other said, "I will observe *Saum* (fast) throughout the year and will not break my *Saum* (fast)." The third said, "I will keep away from the women and will not marry forever." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to them and said, "Are you the same people who said so-and-so? By Allāh, I am more submissive to Allāh and more afraid of Him than you; yet I observe *Saum* (fast) and also do not observe *Saum* (fast), I do offer *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and also do sleep and I also marry women. So he who does not follow my *As-Sunna* (legal ways) in religion, is not from me (not one of my followers)."

5064. Narrated 'Urwa that he asked 'Aīshah about the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry (other) women of your choice, two or three or four; but if you fear that you shall not be

(١) بَابُ التَّرْغِيبِ فِي النِّكَاحِ،
لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَأَنْكِحُوا مَا طَابَ لَكُمْ
مِنَ النِّسَاءِ﴾ [النساء: ٣].

٥٠٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا حُمَيْدُ بْنُ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ الطَّوِيلُ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: جَاءَ ثَلَاثَةٌ رَهْطٍ إِلَى بَيْتِ أَزْوَاجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَسْأَلُونَ عَنْ عِبَادَةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَلَمَّا أُخْبِرُوا كَانَهُمْ تَقَالُوهَا فَقَالُوا: وَأَيْنَ نَحْنُ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ؟ قَدْ غَفَرَ اللهُ لَهُ مَا تَقَدَّمَ مِنْ ذَنْبِهِ وَمَا تَأَخَّرَ، فَقَالَ أَحَدُهُمْ: أَمَا أَنَا فَأَنَا أُصَلِّي اللَّيْلَ أَبَدًا، وَقَالَ آخَرُ: أَنَا أَصُومُ الدَّهْرَ وَلَا أَفْطِرُ، وَقَالَ آخَرُ: أَنَا أَعْتَرْتُ النِّسَاءَ فَلَا أَتَزَوَّجُ أَبَدًا. فَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِمْ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «أَنْتُمْ الَّذِينَ قُلْتُمْ كَذَا وَكَذَا؟ أَمَا وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لِأَخْشَاكُمُ لِلَّهِ وَأَتْقَاكُمُ لَهُ، لَكِنِّي أَصُومُ وَأَفْطِرُ، وَأُصَلِّي وَأُفْئِدُ، وَأَتَزَوَّجُ النِّسَاءَ، فَمَنْ رَغِبَ عَنِّي سُنَّتِي فَلَيْسَ مِنِّي».

٥٠٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ سَمْعَانَ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ يُونُسَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ عَائِشَةَ عَنْ قَوْلِهِ

able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (slaves) that your right hands possess. That will be nearer to prevent you from doing injustice.” (V.4 :3)

‘Āishah said, “O my nephew! (This Verse has been revealed in connection with) an orphan girl under the guardianship of her guardian who is attracted by her wealth and beauty and intends to marry her with a *Mahr* less than what other women of her standard deserve. So they (such guardians) have been forbidden to marry them unless they do justice to them and give them their full *Mahr*, and they are ordered to marry other women instead of them.”

(2) CHAPTER. The Statement of the Prophet ﷺ:

“Whoever is able to marry, should marry, for that will help him lower his gaze and guard his modesty (i.e. his private parts from committing illegal sexual intercourse etc.).” And should a person marry (even if) he has no desire for marriage?

5065. Narrated ‘Alqama: While I was with ‘Abdullāh, ‘Uthmān met him at Minā and said, “O Abū ‘Abdur-Raḥmān! I have something to say to you.” So both of them went aside and ‘Uthmān said, “O Abū ‘Abdur-Raḥmān! Shall we marry you to a virgin who will make you remember your past days?” When ‘Abdullāh felt that he was not in need of that, he beckoned me (to join him) saying, “O ‘Alqama!” Then I heard him saying (in reply to ‘Uthmān), “As you have said that, (I tell you that) the Prophet ﷺ once said to us, ‘O young people! Whoever among you is able to marry, should marry, and whoever is not able to marry, is

تعالى: ﴿وَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَىٰ فَانكِحُوا مَا طَابَ لَكُمْ مِنَ الْيَتَامَىٰ مَنَّىٰ وَكُنْتُمْ وَرِيعًا فَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تَعْدِلُوا فَوَاحِشَةً أَوْ مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُكُمْ ذَلِكَ آذَىٰ أَلَّا تَعْمَلُوا﴾ [النساء: ٣] قَالَتْ: يَا ابْنَ أُخْتِي، الْيَتِيمَةُ تَكُونُ فِي حَجَرٍ وَلَيْهَا فَيَرْعَبُ فِي مَالِهَا وَجَمَالِهَا، يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَتَزَوَّجَهَا بِأَذَىٰ مِنْ سُنَّةِ صَدَاقِهَا. فَهِيَ أَنْ يَنْكِحُوهَا إِلَّا أَنْ يُقْسِطُوا لَهُنَّ فَيُكْمِلُوا الصَّدَاقَ. وَأَمَرُوا بِنِكَاحِ مَنْ سِوَاهُنَّ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ.

[راجع: ٢٤٩٤]

(٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «مَنْ اسْتَطَاعَ الْبَاءَةَ فَلْيَتَزَوَّجْ فَإِنَّهُ أَغْضَىٰ لِلْبَصْرِ وَأَخْصَنَ لِلْفَرْجِ». وَهَلْ يَتَزَوَّجُ مَنْ لَا أَرْبَ لَهُ فِي النِّكَاحِ؟

٥٠٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ:

حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ فَلَقِيَهُ عُثْمَانُ بِيَمَىٰ فَقَالَ: يَا أَبَا عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، إِنْ لِي إِلَيْكَ حَاجَةٌ فَحَلِيًّا فَقَالَ عُثْمَانُ: هَلْ لَكَ يَا أَبَا عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ فِي أَنْ تَزَوَّجَكَ بِكْرًا تُدَكِّرُكَ مَا كُنْتَ تَعْهَدُ؟ فَلَمَّا رَأَىٰ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ أَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ حَاجَةٌ إِلَىٰ هَذَا أَشَارَ إِلَيَّ فَقَالَ: يَا عَلْقَمَةُ،

recommended to observe *Saum* (fast) as fasting will diminish his sexual power.”

فَأْتَتْهُنَّ إِلَيْهِ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: أَمَا لَئِنْ قُلْتُ ذَلِكَ، لَقَدْ قَالَ لَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَا مَعْشَرَ الشَّبَابِ مَنْ اسْتَطَاعَ مِنْكُمُ الْبَاءَةَ فَلْيَتَزَوَّجْ، وَمَنْ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ فَعَلَيْهِ بِالصَّوْمِ، فَإِنَّهُ لَهُ وَجَاءٌ».

[راجع: ١٩٠٥]

(3) CHAPTER. Whoever is not able (cannot afford) to marry, is recommended to fast.

(٣) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعِ الْبَاءَةَ فَلْيَصُمْ

5066. Narrated ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: We were with the Prophet ﷺ while we were young and had no wealth. So Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “O young people! Whoever among you is able to marry, should marry, because it helps him lower his gaze and guard his modesty (i.e. his private parts from committing illegal sexual intercourse etc.), and whoever is not able to marry, should fast, as fasting will diminish his sexual power.”

٥٠٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصِ بْنِ غِيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنِي عُمَارَةُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ مَعَ عَلْقَمَةَ وَالْأَسْوَدِ عَلَى عَبْدِ اللَّهِ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: كُنَّا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ شَبَابًا لَا نَجِدُ شَيْئًا، فَقَالَ لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَا مَعْشَرَ الشَّبَابِ، مَنْ اسْتَطَاعَ الْبَاءَةَ فَلْيَتَزَوَّجْ، فَإِنَّهُ أَغْضُ لِلْبَصْرِ وَأَحْصَنُ لِلْفَرْجِ. وَمَنْ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ فَعَلَيْهِ بِالصَّوْمِ فَإِنَّهُ لَهُ وَجَاءٌ».

[راجع: ١٩٠٥]

(4) CHAPTER. About (marrying) several women.

(٤) بَابُ كَثْرَةِ النِّسَاءِ

5067. Narrated ‘Aṭā: We attended along with Ibn ‘Abbās the funeral procession of Maimūna at a place called Sarif. Ibn ‘Abbās said, “This is the wife of the Prophet ﷺ, so when you lift her bier, do not jerk it or shake it much, but walk smoothly because the Prophet ﷺ had nine wives and he used to observe the night turns with eight of them, and for one of them there was no night turn.”

٥٠٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ يُسُفَ: أَنَّ ابْنَ جُرَيْجٍ أَخْبَرَهُمْ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ قَالَ: حَضَرْنَا مَعَ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ جَنَازَةَ مَيْمُونَةَ بِسَرَفٍ، فَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: هَذِهِ زَوْجَةُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَإِذَا رَفَعْتُمْ نَعَشَهَا فَلَا تُزَعْرِغُوهَا وَلَا

تُرْزَلُوهَا وَارْتَفَقُوا فَإِنَّهُ كَانَ عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ تِسْعَ، كَانَ يَفْسِمُ لَثْمَانٍ وَلَا يَفْسِمُ لَوَاحِدَةً.

5068. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives.

٥٠٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَنْطَوِّقُ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فِي لَيْلَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ وَلَهُ تِسْعُ نِسْوَةٍ. وَقَالَ لِي خَلِيفَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ: أَنَّ أَنَسًا حَدَّثَهُمْ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [راجع: ٢٦٨]

5069. Narrated Sa'īd bin Jubair: Ibn 'Abbās asked me, "Are you married?" I replied, "No." He said, "Marry, for the best person of this (Muslim) nation (i.e., Muḥammad ﷺ) had the largest number of wives."

٥٠٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْحَكَمِ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ رَقَبَةَ، عَنْ طَلْحَةَ الْيَامِي، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: هَلْ تَزَوَّجْتَ؟ قُلْتُ: لَا، قَالَ: فَتَزَوَّجْ فَإِنَّ خَيْرَ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ أَكْثَرُهَا نِسَاءً.

(5) CHAPTER. Whoever emigrated or did a good deed with the intention of marrying a woman, then he will be rewarded according to his intentions.

(٥) بَابٌ مَنْ هَاجَرَ أَوْ عَمِلَ خَيْرًا لِتَزْوِيجِ امْرَأَةٍ فَلَهُ مَا نَوَى

5070. Narrated 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The rewards (of deeds) are according to the intention, and everybody will get the reward for what he has intended. So whoever emigrates for Allāh's and His Messenger's sake, his emigration will be for Allāh and His Messenger; and whoever emigrates for worldly benefits, or to marry a woman, then his emigration will be for the thing for what he emigrated for."⁽¹⁾.

٥٠٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ قُرَعَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ بْنِ وَقَّاصٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «الْعَمَلُ بِالنِّيَّةِ، وَإِنَّمَا لِامْرِئٍ مَا نَوَى، فَمَنْ كَانَتْ هِجْرَتُهُ

(1) (H. 5070) His reward will be according to his intentions, not to his apparent deed, =

إلى الله وَرَسُولِهِ فَهَجَرْتُهُ إِلَى اللَّهِ
وَرَسُولِهِ، وَمَنْ كَانَتْ هِجْرَتُهُ إِلَى دُنْيَا
يُصِيبُهَا أَوْ امْرَأَةً يَنْكُحُهَا، فَهَجَرْتُهُ إِلَى
مَا هَاجَرَ إِلَيْهِ». [راجع: ١]

(6) CHAPTER. The marrying of a poor man who has the knowledge of the Qur'ān and is a Muslim.

Sahl bin Sa'd narrated this from the Prophet ﷺ.

(٦) بَابُ تَزْوِيجِ الْمُغْسِرِ الَّذِي مَعَهُ
الْقُرْآنُ وَالْإِسْلَامُ،
فِيهِ سَهْلُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

5071. Narrated Ibn Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We used to fight in the holy battles in the company of the Prophet ﷺ and we had no wives with us. So we said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall we get castrated?" The Prophet ﷺ forbade us to do so.

٥٠٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ
الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا
إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي قَيْسٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ
مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنَّا نَغْزُو
مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ لَيْسَ لَنَا نِسَاءٌ فَقُلْنَا: يَا
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلَا نَسْتَحْصِي؟ فَهَانَا عَنْ
ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٤٦١٥]

(7) CHAPTER. The saying of a man to his brother (in Islām): "Have a look at either of my wives (and if you wish), I will divorce her for you."

This is narrated by 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin 'Auf.

5072. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin 'Auf came (from Makkah to Al-Madīna) and the Prophet ﷺ made a bond of brotherhood between him and Sa'd bin Ar-Rabī' Al-Anṣārī. Al-Anṣārī had two wives, so he suggested that 'Abdur-Raḥmān take half, his wives and property. 'Abdur-Raḥmān replied, "May Allāh bless you with your wives and property. Kindly show me the market." So 'Abdur-Raḥmān went to the market and gained (in bargains)

(٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ الرَّجُلِ لِأَخِيهِ انظُرْ أَيَّ
زَوْجَتِي شِئْتَ حَتَّى أَنْزِلَ لَكَ عَنْهَا،
رَوَاهُ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ.

٥٠٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ،
عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ حَمِيدِ الطَّوِيلِ قَالَ:
سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: قَدِمَ عَبْدُ
الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ فَأَخَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ
بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ سَعْدِ بْنِ الرَّبِيعِ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ،
وَعِنْدَ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ امْرَأَتَانِ، فَعَرَّضَ
عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يُنَاصِفَهُ أَهْلَهُ وَمَالَهُ، فَقَالَ:
بَارَكَ اللَّهُ لَكَ فِي أَهْلِكَ وَمَالِكَ،

=for one and the same deed may be done by different persons with different intentions.

some dried yoghurt and some butter. After a few days the Prophet ﷺ saw 'Abdur-Raḥmān with some yellow stains on his clothes and asked him, "What is that, O 'Abdur-Raḥmān?" He replied, "I had married an *Anṣārī* woman." The Prophet ﷺ asked, "How much *Mahr* did you give her?" He replied, "The weight of one (date) stone of gold." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Offer a *Walima* (wedding banquet) even with one sheep."

(8) CHAPTER. What is disliked of not marrying and of getting castrated.

5073. Narrated Sa'd bin Abī Waqqāṣ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did not allow 'Uthmān bin Maz'ūn to keep away from marrying (and other pleasures) and if he had allowed him, we would have gotten ourselves castrated⁽¹⁾.

5074. Narrated Sa'd bin Abī Waqqāṣ: The Prophet ﷺ did not allow 'Uthmān bin Maz'ūn to keep away from marrying, and had he allowed him, we would have got ourselves castrated⁽¹⁾.

5075. Narrated 'Abdullāh: We used to participate in the holy battles led by Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and we had nothing (no wives)

دُلُونِي عَلَى السُّوقِ. فَأَتَى السُّوقَ
فَرَجَّ شَيْئًا مِنْ أَقِطٍ وَشَيْئًا مِنْ سَمْنٍ
فَرَأَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بَعْدَ أَيَّامٍ وَعَلَيْهِ وَضْرٌ
مِنْ صُفْرَةٍ، فَقَالَ: «مَهْمٌ يَا عَبْدَ
الرَّحْمَنِ؟» فَقَالَ: تَزَوَّجْتُ أَنْصَارِيَّةً،
قَالَ: «فَمَا سَقَّتْ؟» قَالَ: وَزَنَ نَوَاقِ
مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، قَالَ: «أَوْلِمَ وَلَوْ بِشَاةٍ».

[راجع: ٢٠٤٩]

(٨) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنَ التَّبَتُّلِ
وَالْخِصَاءِ

٥٠٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ:
حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ
شِهَابٍ: سَمِعْتُ سَعِيدَ بْنَ الْمُسَيَّبِ
يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ سَعْدَ بْنَ أَبِي وَقَّاصٍ
يَقُولُ: رَدَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى عُثْمَانَ
بِابْنِ مَطْعُونِ التَّبَتُّلَ، وَلَوْ أُذِنَ لَهُ
لَاخْتَصَيْنَا. [انظر: ٥٠٧٤]

٥٠٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ:
أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ ابْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ
سَعْدَ بْنَ أَبِي وَقَّاصٍ يَقُولُ: لَقَدْ رَدَّ
ذَلِكَ، يَعْنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، عَلَى عُثْمَانَ
ابْنِ مَطْعُونٍ وَلَوْ أُجِيزَ لَهُ التَّبَتُّلُ
لَاخْتَصَيْنَا. [راجع: ٥٠٧٣]

٥٠٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:
حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ

(1) (H. 5074) Sa'd, by saying, "We would have ourselves castrated," did not mean the actual castration, but he meant excessive abstention from all kinds of pleasures, for castration is forbidden in Islām.

with us. So we said, “Shall we get ourselves castrated?” He forbade us that and then allowed us to marry a woman temporarily by giving her even a garment⁽¹⁾ and then he recited to us:

‘O you who believe! Make not unlawful the *Tayyibāt* (all that is good as regards foods, things, deeds, beliefs, persons etc.) which Allāh has made lawful to you.’ (V.5 :87)

قَبِيْسٌ قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: كُنَّا نَغْزُو
مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَلَيْسَ لَنَا شَيْءٌ
فَقُلْنَا: أَلَا نَسْتُخْصِي؟ فَهَانَا عَنْ ذَلِكَ
ثُمَّ رَخَّصَ لَنَا أَنْ نَنْكِحَ الْمَرْأَةَ
بِالْتُّؤْبِ، ثُمَّ قَرَأَ عَلَيْنَا ﴿يَتَأْتِيهَا الَّذِينَ
مَأْمُونُوا لَا تَحْزَمُوا طَبَعَتِ مَا أَحَلَّ اللَّهُ
لَكُمْ﴾ الْآيَةَ [المائدة: ٨٧]. [راجع:

[٤٦١٥

5076. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! I am a young man and I am afraid that I may commit illegal sexual intercourse and I cannot afford to marry.” He kept silent, and then I repeated my question once again, but he kept silent. I said the same (for the third time) and he remained silent. Then I repeated my question (for the fourth time), and only then the Prophet ﷺ said, “O Abū Hurairah! The pen has dried after writing what you are going to confront.⁽²⁾ So (it does not matter whether you) get yourself castrated or not.”⁽³⁾

٥٠٧٦ - وَقَالَ أَضْبَعُ: أَخْبَرَنِي
ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ بْنِ يَزِيدٍ، عَنِ
ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي
هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قُلْتُ: يَا
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنِّي رَجُلٌ شَابٌّ وَأَنَا
أَخَافُ عَلَى نَفْسِي الْعَنَتَ وَلَا أَجِدُ مَا
أَتَزَوَّجُ بِهِ النِّسَاءَ فَسَكَتَ عَنِّي ثُمَّ قُلْتُ
مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ فَسَكَتَ عَنِّي، ثُمَّ قُلْتُ مِثْلَ
ذَلِكَ فَسَكَتَ عَنِّي، ثُمَّ قُلْتُ مِثْلَ
ذَلِكَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَا أَبَا
هُرَيْرَةَ، جَفَّ الْقَلَمُ بِمَا أَنْتَ لَاقٍ
فَاخْتَصِمْ عَلَيَّ ذَلِكَ أَوْ ذَرِّ».

(9) CHAPTER. To marry virgins.

Ibn ‘Abbās said to ‘Āishah, “The Prophet ﷺ did not marry any virgin besides you.”

(٩) بَابُ نِكَاحِ الْأَبْكَارِ،
وَقَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ: قَالَ ابْنُ
عَبَّاسٍ لِعَائِشَةَ: لَمْ يَنْكِحِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ
بِكْرًا غَيْرِكَ.

5077. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: I said,

٥٠٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ

(1) (H. 5075) This sort of marriage (i.e., *Nikāh-al-Mut‘a*) was later on forbidden forever. (See H.5115)

(2) (H. 5076) Your fate has been destined for you.

(3) (H. 5076) (This means :) You cannot change your destined fate by getting castrated, so there is no benefit in doing so.

“O Allāh’s Messenger! Suppose you landed in a valley where there is a tree of which something has been eaten and then you found trees of which nothing has been eaten, of which tree would you let your camel graze?” He said, “(I will let my camel graze) of the one of which nothing has been eaten before.” (The subnarrator added: ‘Āishah meant that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ had not married a virgin besides herself).

5078. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said (to me), “You have been shown to me twice in (my) dreams. A man was carrying you in a silken cloth and said to me, ‘This is your wife.’ I uncovered it; and behold, it was you. I said to myself, ‘If this dream is from Allāh, He will cause it to come true’.”

(10) CHAPTER. The marrying of matrons (divorced or widowed ladies).

Umm Ḥabība said, “The Prophet ﷺ said to me, ‘Do not offer me your daughters or sisters in marriage’.”

5079. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh: While we were returning from a *Ghazwa* (holy battle) with the Prophet ﷺ; I started driving my camel fast, as it was a lazy camel. A rider came behind me and pricked my camel with a spear he had with him, and then my camel started running as fast as the best camel you may see. Behold! The rider was the Prophet ﷺ himself. He said, “What makes you in such a hurry?” I replied, “I am newly married.” He said, “Did you marry a

الله قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَحْيَى، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ، أَرَأَيْتَ لَوْ نَزَلْتُ وَادِيًا وَفِيهِ شَجَرَةٌ قَدْ أُكِلَ مِنْهَا وَوَجَدْتُ شَجَرًا لَمْ يُؤْكَلْ مِنْهَا، فِي أَيِّهَا كُنْتُ تُزْنَعُ بَعِيرِكَ؟ قَالَ: «فِي الَّتِي لَمْ يُزْنَعْ مِنْهَا»، يَعْنِي أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ لَمْ يَتَزَوَّجْ بِكَرًا غَيْرَهَا.

٥٠٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أَرَيْتَكَ فِي الْمَنَامِ مَرَّتَيْنِ، إِذَا رَجُلٌ يَحْمِلُكَ فِي سَرَقَةٍ حَرِيرٍ فَيَقُولُ: هَذِهِ أَمْرَاتُكَ، فَأَكْشِفُهَا فَإِذَا هِيَ أَنْتِ، فَأَقُولُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللهِ يُضْهِهِ». [راجع: ٣٨٩٥]

(١٠) بَابُ تَزْوِيجِ النِّسَاءِ،

وَقَالَتْ أُمُّ حَبِيبَةَ: قَالَ لِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تَعْرِضِي عَلَيَّ بَنَاتِكَ وَلَا أَخَوَاتِكَ».

٥٠٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا سَيَّارٌ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ قَالَ: قَفَلْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِنْ عُرْوَةَ، فَتَعَجَّلْتُ عَلَى بَعِيرِ لِي قَطُوفٍ، فَلَحِقَنِي رَاكِبٌ مِنْ خَلْفِي فَتَحَسَّ بَعِيرِي بَعَنْزَةً كَانَتْ مَعَهُ، فَاذْطَلَقَ

virgin or a matron?" I replied, "A matron." He said, "Why didn't you marry a young girl so that you may play with her and she with you?" When we were about to enter (Al-Madīna), the Prophet ﷺ said, "Wait so that you may enter Al-Madīna at the afternoon so that the lady of unkempt hair may comb her hair and the one whose husband has been absent may shave her pubic region."

بَعِيرِي كَأَجُودٍ مَا أَنْتَ رَاءَ مِنَ الْإِبِلِ،
فَإِذَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا يُعْجِلُكَ؟»
قُلْتُ: كُنْتُ حَدِيثَ عَهْدٍ بِعُرْسٍ،
قَالَ: «أَبِكْرًا أَمْ نَبِيًّا؟» قُلْتُ: نَبِيًّا،
قَالَ: «فَهَلَّا جَارِيَةً تُلَاعِبُهَا
وَتُلَاعِبُكَ؟» قَالَ: فَلَمَّا ذَهَبْنَا لِنَدْخُلَ،
قَالَ: «أَمْهَلُوا حَتَّى تَدْخُلُوا لَيْلًا -
أَيَّ عِشَاءٍ - لِكِي تَمْتَشِطَ الشَّعِئَةُ
وَتَسْتَحِدَّ الْمُغْيِبَةُ». [راجع: ٤٤٣]

5080. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: When I got married, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said to me, “What type of lady have you married?” I replied, “I have married a matron.” He said, “Why, don’t you have a liking for the virgins and for fondling them?” Jābir also said: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Why didn’t you marry a young girl so that you might play with her and she with you?”

٥٠٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ:
حَدَّثَنَا مُحَارِبٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ:
تَزَوَّجْتُ، فَقَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا
تَزَوَّجْتَ؟» فَقُلْتُ: تَزَوَّجْتُ نَبِيًّا، فَقَالَ:
«مَا لَكَ وَلِلْعَذَارَى وَلِعَابِهَا؟» فَذَكَرْتُ
ذَلِكَ لِعَمْرُو بْنِ دِينَارٍ فَقَالَ عَمْرُو:
سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ: قَالَ
لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «هَلَّا جَارِيَةً
تُلَاعِبُهَا وَتُلَاعِبُكَ؟». [راجع: ٤٤٣]

(11) CHAPTER. The marrying of a young lady to an elderly man.

5081. Narrated ‘Urwa: The Prophet ﷺ asked Abū Bakr for ‘Āishah’s hand in marriage. Abū Bakr said, “But I am your brother.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “You are my brother in Allāh’s religion and His Book, but she (‘Āishah) is lawful for me to marry.”

٥٠٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ،
عَنْ عِرَاكِ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ
خَطَبَ عَائِشَةَ إِلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ فَقَالَ لَهُ
أَبُو بَكْرٍ: إِنَّمَا أَنَا أَخُوكَ، فَقَالَ:
«أَنْتَ أَخِي فِي دِينِ اللَّهِ وَكِتَابِهِ وَهِيَ
لِي حَلَالٌ».

(12) CHAPTER. What type of women should one seek in marriage? And what type of women is better? And what type of women one is recommended to select so as to beget good offspring, without there being any compulsion to do so.

5082. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The best women are the riders of the camels and the righteous among the women of Quraish. They are very kind to their children in their childhood and very careful in guarding of the property of their husbands."

(13) CHAPTER. Having female captives (for sexual purposes) and marrying and manumitting one's own slave-girl.

5083. Narrated Abū Burda's father: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Any man who has a slave-girl whom he educates properly, teaches good manners, manumits and marries her, will get a double reward. And if any man of the people of the Scriptures (Jews and Christians) believes in his own Prophet and then believes in me too, he will (also) get a double reward. And any slave who fulfils his duty to his master and to his Lord (Allāh), will (also) get a double reward."

(١٢) **بَابُ**: إِلَى مَنْ يَنْكِحُ؟ وَأَيُّ النِّسَاءِ خَيْرٌ؟ وَمَا يُسْتَحَبُّ أَنْ يَنْخِرَ لِنُطْفِهِ مِنْ غَيْرِ إِجْبَابٍ

٥٠٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزُّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «خَيْرُ نِسَاءٍ رَكِبْنَ الْإِبِلَ صَالِحُ نِسَاءِ قُرَيْشٍ، أَحْنَاهُ عَلَى وَلَدٍ فِي صَغَرِهِ، وَأَرْعَاهُ عَلَى زَوْجٍ فِي ذَاتِ يَدِهِ». [راجع: ٣٤٣٤]

(١٣) **بَابُ** اتِّخَاذِ السَّرَائِي، وَمَنْ أَعْتَقَ جَارِيَةً ثُمَّ تَزَوَّجَهَا

٥٠٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا صَالِحُ بْنُ صَالِحِ الْهَمْدَانِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا الشَّعْبِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو بُرْدَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَيُّمَا رَجُلٍ كَانَتْ عِنْدَهُ وَلِيدَةٌ فَعَلَّمَهَا فَأَحْسَنَ تَعْلِيمَهَا، وَأَدَّبَهَا فَأَحْسَنَ تَأْدِيبَهَا، ثُمَّ أَعْتَقَهَا وَتَزَوَّجَهَا فَلَهُ أَجْرَانِ. وَأَيُّمَا رَجُلٍ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ آمَنَ بِنَبِيِّهِ وَآمَنَ - يَعْنِي - بِي فَلَهُ أَجْرَانِ. وَأَيُّمَا مَمْلُوكٍ أَدَّى حَقَّ مَوْلَاهُ وَحَقَّ رَبِّهِ فَلَهُ أَجْرَانِ». قَالَ الشَّعْبِيُّ: خُذَهَا بِغَيْرِ شَيْءٍ، قَدْ كَانَ الرَّجُلُ يَرْحَلُ فِيهَا دُونَهَا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ. وَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي حُصَيْنٍ عَنْ

أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:
«أَعْتَقَهَا ثُمَّ أَصْدَقَهَا». [راجع: ٩٧]

5084. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said: “Abraham did not tell lies except three lies. (One of them was) when Abraham passed by a tyrant and (his wife) Sārah was accompanying him. [Abū Hurairah then mentioned the whole narration (See H. No. 3363, Vol. 4, *Sāhīh Al-Bukhari*) and said:] (The tyrant) gave her Hājar. Sārah said, “Allāh saved me from the hands of the *Kāfir* (i.e. infidel) and gave me Ājar (Hājar) to serve me.” (Abū Hurairah added:) That (Hājar) is your mother, O *Banū Mā’-As-Samā’* (i.e., the Arabs)!

٥٠٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ تَلْحِيذٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي يُوْبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ حَمَّادِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي يُوْبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: «لَمْ يَكْذِبْ إِبْرَاهِيمُ إِلَّا ثَلَاثَ كَذَبَاتٍ: بَيْنَمَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ مَرَّ بِجَبَّارٍ وَمَعَهُ سَارَةُ - فَذَكَرَ الْحَدِيثَ - فَأَعْطَاهَا هَاجِرَ، قَالَتْ: كَفَّ اللَّهُ يَدَ الْكَافِرِ وَأَخَذَ مِنِّي آجَرَ». قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: فَبَلَكَ أُمُّكُمْ يَا بَنِي مَاءِ السَّمَاءِ. [راجع: ٢٢١٧]

5085. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ stayed for three days between Khaibar and Al-Madīna, and there he consummated his marriage to Şafīyya bint Ḥuyai. I invited the Muslims to the wedding banquet in which neither meat nor bread was offered. He ordered for leather dining-sheets to be spread, and dates, dried yoghurt and butter were laid on it, and that was the Prophet’s wedding banquet. The Muslims wondered, “Is she (Şafīyya) considered as his wife or his slave-girl?” Then they said, “If he orders her to veil herself, she will be one of the Mothers of the believers; but if he does not order her to veil herself, she will be a slave-girl.” So when the Prophet ﷺ proceeded from there, he made a space for her behind him (on his she-camel) and put a screening veil between her and the people. (See H. 371)

٥٠٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بَيْنَ خَيْبَرَ وَالْمَدِينَةِ ثَلَاثًا يُبْنَى عَلَيْهِ بِصَفِيَّةَ بِنْتِ حُجَيٍّ، فَدَعَوْتُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ إِلَى وِلِيمَتِهِ، فَمَا كَانَ فِيهَا خُبْزٌ وَلَا لَحْمٌ، أَمَرَ بِالْأَنْطَاعِ فَأُلْقِيَ فِيهَا مِنَ التَّمْرِ وَالْأَقِطِ وَالسَّمْنِ فَكَانَتْ وِلِيمَتَهُ، فَقَالَ الْمُسْلِمُونَ: إِحْدَى أُمَّهَاتِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَوْ مِمَّا مَلَكَتْ يَمِينُهُ، فَقَالُوا: إِنْ حَجَبَهَا فَوَيْي مِنَ أُمَّهَاتِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، وَإِنْ لَمْ يَحْجُبْهَا فَوَيْي مِمَّا مَلَكَتْ يَمِينُهُ. فَلَمَّا ارْتَحَلَ وَطَأَ لَهَا

خَلْفَهُ وَمَدَّ الْحِجَابَ بَيْنَهَا وَبَيْنَ النَّاسِ. [راجع: ٣٧١]

(14) CHAPTER. Whoever regarded the manumission of a slave-girl as her *Mahr*.

(١٤) بَابُ مَنْ جَعَلَ عِتْقَ الْأَمَةِ صَدَاقًا

5086. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ manumitted Ṣafīyya and regarded her manumission as her *Mahr*.

٥٠٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادٌ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ وَشُعَيْبِ بْنِ الْحِجَابِ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَعْتَقَ صَفِيَّةَ وَجَعَلَ عِتْقَهَا صَدَاقًا.

(15) CHAPTER. The marrying of the poor by virtue of the Statement of Allāh تعالى: "If they be poor, Allāh will enrich them out of His Bounty." (V.24 :32)

(١٥) بَابُ تَزْوِيجِ الْمُتَسَرِّ، لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنْ يَكُونُوا فُقَرَاءَ يُغْنِهِمُ اللَّهُ مِنْ فَضْلِهِ﴾ [النور: ٣٢]

5087. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd As-Sā'idi: A woman came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I have come to give you myself in marriage (without *Mahr*)."
Allāh's Messenger ﷺ looked at her. He looked at her carefully and fixed his glance on her and then lowered his head. When the lady saw that he did not say anything, she sat down. A man from his Companions got up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! If you are not in need of her, then marry her to me."
The Prophet ﷺ said, "Have you got something to offer (as a *Mahr*)?" The man said, "No, by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger!"
The Prophet ﷺ said (to him), "Go to your family and see if you have something." The man went and returned, saying, "No, by Allāh, I have not found anything." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "(Go again) and look for something, even if it is an iron ring." He went again and returned, saying, "No, by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger! I could not find even an iron ring, but this is my *Izār*⁽¹⁾

٥٠٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدِ السَّاعِدِيِّ قَالَ: جَاءَتْ امْرَأَةً إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، حِثُّتُ أَهْبَ لَكَ نَفْسِي، قَالَ: فَتَنَظَّرَ إِلَيْهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَصَعَّدَ النَّظَرَ فِيهَا وَصَوَّبَهُ ثُمَّ طَاطَأَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَأْسَهُ، فَلَمَّا رَأَتْ الْمَرْأَةُ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَقْضِ فِيهَا شَيْئًا جَلَسَتْ، فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَكَ بِهَا حَاجَةٌ فَزَوِّجْنِيهَا، فَقَالَ: «وَهَلْ عِنْدَكَ مِنْ شَيْءٍ؟» قَالَ: لَا، وَاللَّهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. فَقَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ إِلَى أَهْلِكَ فَانْظُرْ هَلْ تَجِدُ شَيْئًا؟» فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: لَا،

(1) (H. 5087) A garment to cover the lower part of the body.

(waistsheet).” He had no *Ridā*⁽¹⁾. He added, “I give half of it to her.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “What will she do with your *Izār*? If you wear it, she will be naked, and if she wears it, you will be naked.” So that man sat down for a long while and then got up (to depart). When Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saw him going, he ordered that he be called back. When he came, the Prophet ﷺ said, “How much of the Qur’ān do you know?” He said, “I know such *Sūrah* and such *Sūrah*,” “Do you know them by heart?” He replied, “Yes.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Go, I marry her to you for that much of the Qur’ān which you have.”

وَاللَّهِ مَا وَجَدْتُ شَيْئًا، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «انظُرْ وَلَوْ خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ». فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: لَا، وَاللَّهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَلَا خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ وَلَكِنْ هَذَا إِزَارِي - قَالَ سَهْلٌ: مَا لَهُ رِدَاءٌ - فَلَهَا نِصْفُهُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا تَضَعُ بِإِزَارِكِ؟ إِنْ لَيْسَتْ لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْهَا مِنْهُ شَيْءٌ، وَإِنْ لَيْسَتْ لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْكَ مِنْهُ شَيْءٌ»، فَجَلَسَ الرَّجُلُ حَتَّى إِذَا طَالَ مَجْلِسُهُ قَامَ، فَرَأَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ مُوَلِيًّا فَأَمَرَ بِهِ فُدْعِي، فَلَمَّا جَاءَ قَالَ: «مَاذَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ؟» قَالَ: مَعِيَ سُورَةٌ كَذَا وَسُورَةٌ كَذَا، عَدَّهَا، فَقَالَ: «تَقْرَأُهُنَّ عَنْ ظَهْرِ قَلْبِكَ؟» قَالَ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ فَقَدْ مَلَكَتْكَهَا بِمَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ». [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(16) CHAPTER. (Both husband and wife) should have the same religion.

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“And it is He Who has created man from water; and has appointed for him kindred by blood and kindred by marriage.” (V.25:54)

5088. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Abū Ḥudhaifa bin ‘Utba bin Rab‘a bin ‘Abd-Shams who had witnessed the battle of Badr along with the Prophet ﷺ, adopted Sālim as his son, to whom he married his niece, Hind bin Al-Walid bin ‘Utba bin Rab‘a; and Sālim was the freed slave of an *Anṣārī* woman, just as the Prophet ﷺ, had adopted Zaid as his son. It was the custom in the pre-Islāmic

(١٦) بَابُ الْأَكْفَاءِ فِي الدِّينِ،

وقوله: ﴿وَهُوَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ مِنَ الْمَاءِ

بَشَرًا فَجَعَلَهُ نَسَبًا وَصِهْرًا﴾ الْآيَةُ [الفرقان: ٥٤].

٥٠٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:

أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ ابْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ أَبَا حُدَيْفَةَ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ شَمْسٍ وَكَانَ مِمَّنْ شَهِدَ بَدْرًا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ نَبَى

(1) (H. 5087) A garment to cover the upperpart of the body.

period that if somebody adopted a boy, the people would call him the son of the adoptive father and he would be the latter's heir. But when Allāh revealed the Divine Verses: "Call them (adopted sons) by (the names of) their fathers (up to) and *Mawālikum* (your freed slaves)." (V.33:5), the adopted persons were called by their father's names. The one whose father was not known, would be regarded as a *Maulā* and your brother in religion. Later on Sahla bint Suhail bin 'Amr Al-Qurashī Al-'Āmirī - and she was the wife of Ḥudhaifa bin 'Utba - came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We used to consider Sālim as our (adopted) son, and now Allāh has revealed what you know (regarding adopted sons)." The subnarrator then mentioned the rest of the narration. (See H. 4000)

سَالِمًا وَأَنْكَحَهُ بِنْتِ أَخِيهِ هِنْدًا بِنْتُ
الْوَلِيدِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ وَهُوَ مَوْلَى
لِامْرَأَةٍ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ، كَمَا تَبَيَّنَ النَّبِيُّ
ﷺ زَيْدًا. وَكَانَ مِنْ تَبَنَى رَجُلًا فِي
الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ دَعَاهُ النَّاسُ إِلَيْهِ وَوَرِثَ مِنْ
مِيرَائِهِ، حَتَّى أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ ﴿أَدْعُوهُمْ
لِأَبَائِهِمْ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَمَوْلَاكُمْ﴾
فَرُدُّوْا إِلَى آبَائِهِمْ. فَمَنْ لَمْ يُعْلَمْ لَهُ
أَبٌ كَانَ مَوْلَى وَأَحَا فِي الدِّينِ.
فَجَاءَتْ سَهْلَةُ بِنْتُ سُهَيْلِ بْنِ عَمْرِو
الْقُرَشِيِّ ثُمَّ الْعَامِرِيِّ - وَهِيَ امْرَأَةُ
أَبِي حُدَيْفَةَ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ - النَّبِيِّ ﷺ
فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّا كُنَّا نَرَى
سَالِمًا وَلَدًا، وَقَدْ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فِيهِ مَا قَدْ
عَلِمْتُ. فَذَكَرَ الْحَدِيثَ. [راجع:

[٤٠٠٠]

5089. Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ entered upon Dubā'a bint Az-Zubair and said to her, "Do you have a desire to perform the *Hajj*?" She replied, "By Allāh, I feel sick." He said to her, "Intend to perform *Hajj* and stipulate something by saying, 'O Allāh, I will finish my *Ihrām* at any place where You stop me (i.e. I am unable to go further)."⁽¹⁾ She was the wife of Al-Miqdād bin Al-Aswad.

٥٠٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ بْنُ
إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ
هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ:
دَخَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَيَّ صُبَاعَةَ بِنْتُ
الزُّبَيْرِ فَقَالَ لَهَا: «لَعَلَّكَ أَرَدْتِ
الْحَجَّ»، قَالَتْ: وَاللَّهِ لَا أُحِذِنِي إِلَّا
وَجِعَةً، فَقَالَ لَهَا: «حُجِّي وَاشْتَرِطِي،
فُولِي: اللَّهُمَّ مَحَلِّي حَيْثُ حَبَسْتَنِي»،
وَكَانَتْ تَحْتَ الْمُقْدَادِ بْنِ الْأَسْوَدِ.

5090. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A woman is married for four (things), i.e. her wealth, her family

٥٠٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا
يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي

(1) (H. 5089) If the ailment gets aggravated, she would abandon her *Ihrām*.

status, her beauty and her religion. So you should take possession of (marry) the religious woman (otherwise) you will be a loser.”

5091. Narrated Sahl: A man passed by Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked (his companions), “What do you say about this (man)?” They replied, “If he asks for a lady's hand, he ought to be given her in marriage; and if he intercedes (for someone), his intercession will be accepted; and if he speaks, he will be listened to”. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ kept silent, and then another man from among the poor Muslims passed by, and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked (them), “What do you say about this man?” They replied, “If he asks for a lady's hand in marriage, no one will accept him, and if he intercedes (for someone), his intercession will not be accepted; and if he speaks, he will not be listened to.” Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “This poor man is better than so many of the first as to fill the earth.” (See *Hadīth* No. 6447, Vol 8).

(17) CHAPTER. Equality in wealth (is not essential for the marriage). And the marriage of a poor man with a well-to-do lady.

5092. Narrated 'Urwa that he asked 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا regarding the Verse:

‘If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphans.’ (V.4:3)

She said, “O my nephew! This Verse refers to the orphan girl who is under the guardianship of her guardian who likes her beauty and wealth and wishes to (marry her

سَعِيدُ ابْنُ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «تُنكَحُ الْمَرَأَةَ لِأَرْبَعٍ: لِمَالِهَا، وَلِحَسَبِهَا، وَجَمَالِهَا، وَلِدِينِهَا، فَاطْفَرُ بَدَاتِ الدِّينِ تَرِبَتْ يَدَاكَ».

٥٠٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حَمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَهْلٍ قَالَ: مَرَّ رَجُلٌ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «مَا تَقُولُونَ فِي هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: حَرِيٌّ إِنْ خَطَبَ أَنْ يُنكَحَ، وَإِنْ شَفَعَ أَنْ يُسْمَعَ، وَإِنْ قَالَ أَنْ يُسْمَعَ، قَالَ: ثُمَّ سَكَتَ. فَمَرَّ رَجُلٌ مِنْ فُقَرَاءِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ فَقَالَ: «مَا تَقُولُونَ فِي هَذَا؟» قَالُوا: حَرِيٌّ إِنْ خَطَبَ أَنْ لَا يُنكَحَ، وَإِنْ شَفَعَ أَنْ لَا يُسْمَعَ، وَإِنْ قَالَ أَنْ لَا يُسْمَعَ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «هَذَا خَيْرٌ مِنْ مِلْءِ الْأَرْضِ مِثْلَ هَذَا». [انظر: ٦٤٤٧]

(١٧) بَابُ الْأَكْفَاءِ فِي الْمَالِ، وَتَزْوِيجِ الْمُقَلِّ الْمُثْرِيَّةِ

٥٠٩٢ - حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ: أَنَّهَا سَأَلَتْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا ﴿وَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَى﴾ [النساء: ٣] قَالَتْ:

and) curtails her *Mahr*. Such guardians have been forbidden to marry them unless they do justice by giving them their full *Mahr*, and they have been ordered to marry other than them. The people asked for the verdict of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ after that, so Allāh revealed: 'They ask your legal instruction concerning the women... whom you desire to marry.' (V.4:127) So Allāh revealed to them that if the orphan girl had beauty and wealth, they desired to marry her and for her family status. They can only marry them if they give them their full *Mahr*. And if they had no desire to marry them because of their lack of wealth and beauty, they would leave them and marry other women. So, as they used to leave them, when they had no interest, in them, they were forbidden to marry them when they had such interest, unless they treated them justly and gave them their full *Mahr*.

(18) CHAPTER. What evil omen of a lady is to be warded off. And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"Verily, among your wives and your children, there are enemies for you". (i.e. may stop you from the obedience of Allāh) (V.64:14)

5093. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "There is an evil omen in a woman, a house and a horse."⁽¹⁾

يا ابن أُختي، هذِهِ الَّتِي مَتَّعْتَهُ تَكُونُ فِي حَجْرٍ وَلَيْهَا فَيَرْعَبُ فِي جَمَالِهَا وَمَالِهَا وَيُرِيدُ أَنْ يَنْقُصَ صَدَاقَهَا، فَهِيَ عَنْ نِكَاحِهِمْ إِلَّا أَنْ يُقْسِطُوا فِي إِكْمَالِ الصَّدَاقِ، وَأَمْرُوا بِنِكَاحِ مَنْ سِوَاهُنَّ. قَالَتْ: وَاسْتَفْتَى النَّاسُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى ﴿وَيَسْتَفْتُونَكَ فِي النِّسَاءِ﴾ إِلَى ﴿وَرَعِبُونَ أَنْ تَنكِحُوهُنَّ﴾ [النساء: ١٢٧] فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ لَهُمْ أَنْ الَّتِي مَتَّعْتَهُ إِذَا كَانَتْ ذَاتَ جَمَالٍ وَمَالٍ رَعِبُوا فِي نِكَاحِهَا وَنَسَبِهَا فِي إِكْمَالِ الصَّدَاقِ، وَإِذَا كَانَتْ مَرُغُوبَةً عَنْهَا فِي قِلَّةِ الْمَالِ وَالْجَمَالِ تَرَكَوْهَا وَأَخَذُوا غَيْرَهَا مِنَ النِّسَاءِ. قَالَتْ: فَكَمَا يَتْرُكُونَهَا حِينَ يَرَعِبُونَ عَنْهَا فَلَيْسَ لَهُمْ أَنْ يَنْكِحُوهَا إِذَا رَعِبُوا فِيهَا إِلَّا أَنْ يُقْسِطُوا لَهَا وَيُعْطُوا حَقَّهَا الْأَوْفَى مِنَ الصَّدَاقِ. [راجع: ٢٤٩٤]

(١٨) بَابُ مَا يَنْتَقِي مِنَ سُؤْمِ الْمَرَأَةِ وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّ مِنْ أَرْوَاحِكُمْ وَأَوْلَادِكُمْ عَدُوًّا لَكُمْ﴾ [التغابن: ١٤]

٥٠٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ حَمْرَةَ وَسَالِمِ ابْنِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

(1) (H. 5093) The evil omen of a woman is her bad character, of a house is the bad neighbours, and of a horse is that one does not use it for *Jihād* in Allāh's Cause.

عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ:
«الشُّؤْمُ فِي الْمَرْأَةِ، وَالذَّارِ،
وَالْفَرَسِ». [راجع: ٢٠٩٩]

5094. Narrated Ibn 'Umar : Evil omen was mentioned before the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ said, "If there is evil omen in anything, it is in a house, a woman and a horse."

٥٠٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ
مِنْهَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا
عُمَرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ الْعَسْقَلَانِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ،
عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: ذَكَرُوا الشُّؤْمَ عِنْدَ
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنْ كَانَ
الشُّؤْمُ فِي شَيْءٍ فَفِي الدَّارِ، وَالْمَرْأَةِ،
وَالْفَرَسِ». [راجع: ٢٠٩٩]

5095. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "If at all there is evil omen, it is in a horse, a woman and a house."

٥٠٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي
حازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ ابْنِ سَعْدٍ: أَنَّ
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنْ كَانَ فِي
شَيْءٍ فَفِي الْفَرَسِ، وَالْمَرْأَةِ،
وَالْمَسْكَنِ». [راجع: ٢٨٥٩]

5096. Narrated Usāma bin Zaid رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "After me I have not left any *Fitnah* (trial and affliction) more harmful to men than women."

٥٠٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا
شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ التَّمِيمِيِّ قَالَ:
سَمِعْتُ أَبَا عَثْمَانَ التَّهْدِيَّ، عَنْ
أَسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا تَرَكْتُ بَعْدِي فِتْنَةً
أَضَرَّ عَلَى الرِّجَالِ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ».

(19) CHAPTER. (About) a free lady as the wife of a slave.

(١٩) بَابُ الْحُرَّةِ تَحْتَ الْعَبْدِ

5097. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: Three principles were established because of Barīra: (i) When Barīra was manumitted she was given the option (to remain with her slave husband or not). (ii) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The *Walā'* of the slave is for the one

٥٠٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ رَبِيعَةَ بْنِ
أَبِي عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ
مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا

who manumits (the slave).” (iii) When Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ entered (the house), he saw a cooking pot on the fire but he was given bread and meat soup from the soup of the home. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Didn’t I see the cooking pot (on the fire)?” It was said, “That is the meat given in charity to Barīra, and you do not eat the (things given in) charity.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “It is an object of charity for Barīra, and it is a present for us.” (See H. 5430)

قَالَتْ: كَانَتْ فِي بَرِيرَةَ ثَلَاثَ سُنَنِ: عَتَقْتُ فَخَيْرْتُ. وَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «الْوَلَاءُ لِمَنْ أَعْتَقَ». وَدَخَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَبُرْمَةٌ عَلَى النَّارِ فَقَرَّبَ إِلَيْهِ خُبْزٌ وَأُدْمٌ مِنْ أَدَمِ الْبَيْتِ فَقَالَ: «أَلَمْ أَرِ الْبُرْمَةَ؟» فَقِيلَ: لَحْمٌ تُصَدَّقُ بِهِ عَلَى بَرِيرَةَ، وَأَنْتَ لَا تَأْكُلُ الصَّدَقَةَ، فَقَالَ: «هُوَ عَلَيْهَا صَدَقَةٌ وَلَنَا هَدِيَّةٌ». [راجع: ٤٥٦]

(20) CHAPTER. Not to marry more than four (at a time) as is decreed in the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

(٢٠) بَابُ: لَا يَتْرُوجُ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ أَرْبَعٍ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿مَثْنَى وَثُلَاثَ وَرُبْعًا﴾

“...two or three or four...” (V.4:3)⁽¹⁾

[النساء: ٢]

‘Ali bin Al-Hussain عليه السلام said: “It means, two or three or four.” And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

وَقَالَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْحُسَيْنِ عَلَيْهِمَا السَّلَامُ: يَعْني مَثْنَى أَوْ ثُلَاثَ أَوْ رُبْعًا. وَقَوْلُهُ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: ﴿أُولُو أَرْبَعَةِ مَثْنَى وَثُلَاثَ وَرُبْعًا﴾ [فاطر: ١] يَعْني مَثْنَى أَوْ ثُلَاثَ أَوْ رُبْعًا.

“(Angels) with wings, two or three or four.” (V.35:1) namely, two, three or four⁽¹⁾.

5098. Narrated ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها (regarding) the Verse –

٥٠٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا

“And if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphans...” (V.4:3):

عَبْدَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ ﴿وَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَى﴾ [النساء: ٣] قَالَتْ: هِيَ الْيَتِيمَةُ تَكُونُ عِنْدَ الرَّجُلِ وَهُوَ وَلِيُّهَا فَيَتْرُوجُهَا عَلَى مَالِهَا وَيُسِيءُ صُحْبَتَهَا وَلَا يَعْدِلُ فِي مَالِهَا. فَلْيَتْرُوجْ مَا طَابَ لَهُ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ سِوَاهَا مَثْنَى وَثُلَاثَ وَرُبْعًا. [راجع: ٢٤٩٤]

It is about the orphan girl who is in the custody of a man who is her guardian, and he intends to marry her because of her wealth, but he treats her badly and does not manage her property fairly and honestly. Such a man should marry women of his liking other than her, two or three or four.

(1) (Ch. 20) The Arabic word for ‘or’ in the Verses mentioned here are ‘wa’ which means ‘and’ in other contexts. This is why the Verses are followed by comments to indicate that the word ‘wa’ occurring here, means ‘or’ (not ‘and’).

(21) CHAPTER. (The Verse :)

“... your foster-mothers who gave you suck.”
(V.4:23)

And foster suckling relations render marriage unlawful, just as the corresponding birth (blood) relations.

5099. Narrated ḌʿĀishah رضي الله عنها, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ that while Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was with her, she heard a voice of a man asking permission to enter the house of Ḥafṣa. ḌʿĀishah added: I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! This man is asking permission to enter your house.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “I think he is so-and-so,” naming the foster (suckling) uncle of Ḥafṣa. ḌʿĀishah said, “If so-and-so,” naming her foster (suckling) uncle, “were living, could he enter upon me?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Yes, for foster (suckling) relations make all those things unlawful which are unlawful through corresponding birth (blood) relations.”

5100. Narrated Ibn ḌʿAbbās رضي الله عنهما: It was said to the Prophet ﷺ, “Won’t you marry the daughter of Ḥamza?” He said, “She is my foster suckling niece (suckling brother’s daughter).”

5101. Narrated Umm Ḥabiba, daughter of Abū Sufyān: I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Marry my sister, the daughter

(٢١) بَابُ: ﴿وَأُمَّهَاتِكُمُ اللَّيِّ أَرْضَعْتِكُمْ﴾ [النساء: ٢٣] وَيَحْرُمُ مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ مَا يَحْرُمُ مِنَ النَّسَبِ

٥٠٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ عَمْرَةَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَخْبَرَتْهَا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ عِنْدَهَا وَأَنَّهَا سَمِعَتْ صَوْتَ رَجُلٍ يَسْتَأْذِنُ فِي بَيْتِ حَفْصَةَ، قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَذَا رَجُلٌ يَسْتَأْذِنُ فِي بَيْتِكَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَرَاهُ فُلَانًا»، لِعَمِّ حَفْصَةَ مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: لَوْ كَانَ فُلَانٌ حَيًّا - لِعَمِّهَا مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ - دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ؟ فَقَالَ: «نَعَمْ، الرِّضَاعَةُ تُحْرِمُ مَا تُحْرِمُ الْوِلَادَةُ». [راجع: ٢٦٤٦]

٥١٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: قِيلَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَلَا تَتَزَوَّجُ ابْنَةَ حَمْزَةَ؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّهَا ابْنَةُ أَخِي مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ». وَقَالَ بَشْرُ بْنُ عَمْرٍو: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: سَمِعْتُ قَتَادَةَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ زَيْدٍ مِثْلَهُ. [راجع: ٢٦٤٥]

٥١٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَكَمُ بْنُ نَافِعٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ

of Abū Sufyān.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Do you like that?” I replied, “Yes, for even now I am not your only wife and I like that my sister should share the good with me.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “But that is not lawful for me.” I said, “We have heard that you want to marry the daughter of Abū Salama.” He said, “(You mean) the daughter of Umm Salama?” I said, “Yes.” He said, “Even if she were not my step-daughter, she would be unlawful for me to marry as she is my foster suckling niece. I and Abū Salama were suckled by Thuwaiba. So you should not present to me your daughters or your sisters (in marriage).”

Narrated ‘Urwa: Thuwaiba was the freed slave girl of Abū Lahab whom he had manumitted, and then she suckled the Prophet ﷺ. When Abū Lahab died, one of his relatives saw him in a dream in a very bad state and asked him, “What have you encountered?” Abū Lahab said, “I have not found any rest since I left you, except that I have been given water to drink in this (the space between his thumb and other fingers) and that is because of my manumitting Thuwaiba.”

قال: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ ابْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ: أَنَّ زَيْنَبَ ابْنَةَ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ أُمَّ حَبِيبَةَ بِنْتَ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ أَخْبَرَتْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ انكِحْ أُخْتِي بِنْتَ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ؟ فَقَالَ: «أَوْ تُجِيبِينَ ذَلِكَ؟» فَقُلْتُ: نَعَمْ لَسْتُ لَكَ بِمُخْلِيةٍ وَأَحَبُّ مَنْ شَارَكَنِي فِي خَيْرِ أُخْتِي. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ ذَلِكَ لَا يَجِلُّ لِي»، قُلْتُ: فَإِنَّا نَحَدِّثُ أَنَّكَ تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَنْكِحَ بِنْتَ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، قَالَ: «بِنْتَ أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ، فَقَالَ: «لَوْ أَنَّهَا لَمْ تَكُنْ رَيْبِي فِي حَجْرِي مَا حَلَّتْ لِي، إِنَّهَا لِأَبْنَةُ أَخِي مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ، أَرْضَعْتَنِي وَأَبَا سَلَمَةَ ثُوْبِيَّةَ، فَلَا تَعْرِضْنِ عَلَيَّ بِنَاتِكُنَّ وَلَا أَخَوَاتِكُنَّ». قَالَ عُرْوَةُ: وَثُوْبِيَّةَ مَوْلَاةَ أَبِي لَهَبٍ، وَكَانَ أَبُو لَهَبٍ أَعْتَقَهَا فَأَرْضَعَتْ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ، فَلَمَّا مَاتَ أَبُو لَهَبٍ أَرِيَهُ بَعْضُ أَهْلِهِ بِشَرِّ حَبِيبَةَ: قَالَ لَهُ: مَاذَا لَقِيتِ؟ قَالَ: أَبُو لَهَبٍ: لَمْ أَلْقِ بَعْدَكُمْ غَيْرَ أَتِي سَقِيْتُ فِي هَذِهِ بَعْتَاقِي ثُوْبِيَّةَ.

[انظر: ٥١٠٦، ٥١٠٧، ٥١٢٣، ٥٣٧٢]

(22) CHAPTER. Whoever said: “No suckling is to be carried on after the baby is two years old,”. As the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“...two whole years, (that is) ‘for those (parents) who desire to complete the term of suckling (breast feeding)...’ (V.2:233)

And what amount of suckling renders marriage unlawful.

(٢٢) بَابٌ مَنْ قَالَ: لَا رِضَاعَ بَعْدَ حَوْلَيْنِ، لِقَوْلِهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿حَوْلَيْنِ كَامِلَيْنِ لِمَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُنِمَّ الرِّضَاعَةَ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٣٣] وَمَا يُحَرِّمُ مِنْ قَلِيلِ الرِّضَاعِ وَكَثِيرِهِ.

5102. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا that the Prophet ﷺ entered upon her while a man was sitting with her. Signs of anger seemed to appear on his face as if he disliked that. She said, "Here is my (foster suckling) brother." He said, "Be sure as to who is your foster suckling brother, for foster suckling relationship is established only when milk is the only food of the child."⁽¹⁾

(23) CHAPTER. The milk belongs to the husband (if one drinks the milk of a lady then the husband of that lady is just like his father, i.e., he will be his foster suckling father).

5103. Narrated 'Āishah that Aflah, the brother of Abū Al-Qu'ais, her foster suckling uncle, came, asking permission to enter upon her after the Verse of *Al-Hijab* (the use of veils by women) was revealed. 'Āishah added: I did not allow him to enter, but when Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came, I told him what I had done, and he ordered me to give him permission.

(24) CHAPTER. The witness of a wet nurse.

5104. Narrated 'Uqba bin Al-Hārith: I married a woman and then a black lady came to us and said, "I have suckled you both (you and your wife)." So I came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "I married so-and-so and then a black lady came to us and said to me, 'I have

٥١٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ:

حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنِ الْأَسْعَثِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا وَعِنْدَهَا رَجُلٌ فَكَأَنَّهُ تَغَيَّرَ وَجْهَهُ، كَأَنَّهُ كَرِهَ ذَلِكَ، فَقَالَتْ: إِنَّهُ أَخِي، فَقَالَ: «انظُرْنَ مَا أَخْوَاتِكُنَّ فَإِنَّمَا الرِّضَاعَةُ

مِنَ الْمَجَاعَةِ». [راجع: ٢٦٤٧]

(٢٣) بَابُ لَبَنِ الْفَحْلِ

٥١٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ: أَنَّ أَفْلَحَ أَحَا أَبِي الْفُعَيْسِ جَاءَ يَسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَيْهَا وَهُوَ عَمُّهَا مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ بَعْدَ أَنْ نَزَلَ الْحِجَابُ، فَأَيُّتُ أَنْ أَدْنَ لَهُ. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَخْبَرْتُهُ بِالَّذِي صَنَعْتُ فَأَمَرَنِي أَنْ أَدْنَ لَهُ. [راجع: ٢٦٤٤]

(٢٤) بَابُ شَهَادَةِ الْمُرْضِعَةِ

٥١٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:

حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَيُّوبُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عُبَيْدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرِيَمَ، عَنْ

(1) (H. 5102) Suckling which brings about foster relations is that which is done when the baby is under two years of age, and the baby should at least have taken a good suck for five times.

suckled both of you.' But I think she is a liar." The Prophet ﷺ turned his face away from me and I moved to face his face, and said, "She is a liar." The Prophet ﷺ said, "How (can you keep her as your wife) when that lady has said that she has suckled both of you? So abandon (i.e., divorce) her (your wife)."

عُقْبَةَ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ قَالَ: وَقَدْ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ عُقْبَةَ لِكُنِّي لِحَدِيثِ عُبَيْدٍ أَحْفَظُ، قَالَ: تَزَوَّجْتُ امْرَأَةً فَجَاءَتْنَا امْرَأَةٌ سَوْدَاءُ، فَقَالَتْ: أَرْضَعْتُكُمَا، فَأْتَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: تَزَوَّجْتُ فَلَانَةَ بِنْتَ فُلَانٍ فَجَاءَتْنَا امْرَأَةٌ سَوْدَاءُ فَقَالَتْ لِي: إِنِّي قَدْ أَرْضَعْتُكُمَا، وَهِيَ كاذِبَةٌ. فَأَعْرَضَ عَنِّي فَأْتَيْتُهُ مِنْ قِبَلِ وَجْهِهِ، قُلْتُ: إِنَّهَا كاذِبَةٌ، قَالَ: «كَيْفَ بِهَا وَقَدْ زَعَمْتَ أَنَّهَا قَدْ أَرْضَعْتُكُمَا؟ دَعَهَا عَنْكَ»، وَأَشَارَ إِسْمَاعِيلُ بِإِصْبَعَيْهِ السَّبَابِيَّةِ وَالْوُسْطَى، يَحْكِي أُيُوبَ.

[راجع: ٨٨]

(25) CHAPTER. What women are lawful for one to marry and what are unlawful. And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“Forbidden to you (for marriage) are: your mothers, your daughters.. (up to).. Ever All-Knowing, All-Wise.” (V.4:23,24)

And Anas said, “‘Also (prohibited are) the women already married,’ means those free ladies who have their own husbands, are also unlawful for you to marry, except those whom your right hands possess.” So, he (Anas) considers that there is no harm if a man gets his slave girl divorced by his slave. And Allāh said:

“Do not marry *Al-Mushrikūn* (idolatress etc.) till they believe (i.e., worship Allāh Alone).” (V.2:221)

And Ibn ‘Abbās said, “It is prohibited to marry more than four wives as it is prohibited to marry one’s own mother, daughter or sister.”

5105. Ibn ‘Abbās further said, “Seven types of marriages are unlawful because of

(٢٥) **بَابُ مَا يَحِلُّ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ وَمَا يَحْرُمُ وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿حُرِّمَتْ عَلَيْكُمْ أُمَّهَاتُكُمْ وَبَنَاتُكُمْ﴾ إِلَى ﴿عَلِيًّا حَكِيمًا﴾** [النساء: ٢٣ - ٢٤]

وَقَالَ أَنَسٌ: ﴿وَالْمُحْصَنَاتُ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ﴾ ذَوَاتُ الْأَزْوَاجِ الْحَرَائِرُ حَرَامٌ ﴿إِلَّا مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُكُمْ﴾ لَا يَرَى بَأْسًا أَنْ يَنْزِعَ الرَّجُلُ جَارِيَتَهُ مِنْ عَبْدِهِ. وَقَالَ: ﴿وَلَا تَنْكِحُوا الْمُشْرِكَاتِ حَتَّى يُؤْمِنَنَّ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٢١] وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: مَا زَادَ عَلَى أَرْبَعٍ فَهُوَ حَرَامٌ كَأُمِّهِ وَابْنَتِهِ وَأُخْتِهِ.

٥١٠٥ - وَقَالَ لَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ

blood relations, and seven because of marriage relations.” Then Ibn ‘Abbās recited the Verse :

“Forbidden to you (for marriage) are your mothers...” (V.4:23)

‘Abdullāh bin Ja’far married the daughter and wife of ‘Alī at the same time (they were step-daughter and mother). Ibn Sirīn said, “There is no harm in that.” But Al-Ḥasan Al-Baṣrī disapproved of it at first, but then said that there was no harm in it. Al-Ḥasan bin Al-Ḥasan bin ‘Alī married two of his cousins in one night. Ja’far bin Zaid disapproved of that because it would bring about hatred (between the two cousins), but it is not unlawful, as Allāh said,

“Lawful to you are all others [beyond those (mentioned)].” (V.4:24)

Ibn ‘Abbās said, “If somebody commits illegal sexual intercourse with his wife’s sister, his wife does not become unlawful for him”.

And narrated Abū Ja’far, “If a person commits homosexuality with a boy, then the mother of that boy is unlawful for him to marry.”

Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās, “If one commits illegal sexual intercourse with his mother-in-law, then his married relation to his wife does not become unlawful.” Abū Naṣr is reported to have said that Ibn ‘Abbās in the above case, regarded his marital relation to his wife unlawful, but Abū Naṣr is not known well for hearing *Ḥādīth* from Ibn Abbās.

Imrān bin Ḥusain, Jābir bin Zaid, Al-Ḥasan and some other Irāqīs, are reported to have judged that his marital relations to his wife would be unlawful. In the above case Abū Hurairah said, “The marital relation to one’s wife does not become unlawful except if one has had sexual intercourse (with her mother).” Ibn Al-Musaiyab, ‘Urwa, and Az-

حَبْلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي حَبِيبٌ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: حَرَّمَ مِنَ النَّسَبِ سَبْعَ، وَمِنَ الصُّهْرِ سَبْعَ. ثُمَّ قَرَأَ ﴿حُرِّمَتْ عَلَيْكُمْ أُمَّهَاتُكُمْ﴾ الْآيَةَ وَجَمَعَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ بَيْنَ ابْنَتِهِ عَلِيٍّ وَامْرَأَةِ عَلِيٍّ. وَقَالَ ابْنُ سِيرِينَ: لَا بَأْسَ بِهِ، وَكَرِهَهُ الْحَسَنُ مَرَّةً، ثُمَّ قَالَ: لَا بَأْسَ بِهِ. وَجَمَعَ الْحَسَنُ بْنُ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ بَيْنَ ابْنَتِي عَمِّ فِي لَيْلَةٍ، وَكَرِهَهُ جَابِرُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ لِلْقَطِيعَةِ، وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ تَحْرِيمٌ، لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِحْلَ لَكُمْ مَا وَرَاءَهُ ذَلِكَ﴾ [النساء: ٢٤] وَقَالَ عِكْرِمَةُ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: إِذَا زَنَى بِأَخْتِ امْرَأَتِهِ لَمْ تَحْرُمَ عَلَيْهِ امْرَأَتُهُ. وَيُرْوَى عَنْ يَحْيَى الْكِنْدِيِّ، عَنْ الشَّعْبِيِّ وَأَبِي جَعْفَرٍ فِيمَنْ يَلْعَبُ بِالصَّبِيِّ: إِنْ أَدْخَلَهُ فِيهِ فَلَا يَتَزَوَّجَنَّ أُمَّهُ. وَيَحْتَى هَذَا غَيْرُ مَعْرُوفٍ لَمْ يُتَابَعِ عَلَيْهِ. وَقَالَ عِكْرِمَةُ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: إِذَا زَنَى بِهَا لَا تَحْرُمَ عَلَيْهِ امْرَأَتُهُ. وَيُذَكَّرُ عَنْ أَبِي نَضْرٍ أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ حَرَّمَهُ، وَأَبُو نَضْرٍ هَذَا لَمْ يُعْرَفْ بِسَمَاعِهِ مِنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ وَيُرْوَى عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ وَجَابِرِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ وَالْحَسَنِ وَبَعْضِ أَهْلِ الْعِرَاقِ قَالَ: يَحْرُمُ عَلَيْهِ. وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: لَا تَحْرُمُ عَلَيْهِ حَتَّى يُلْزَقَ بِالْأَرْضِ، يَغْنِي

Zuhri allow such a person to keep his wife. 'Ali said, "His marital relations to his wife does not become unlawful."

(26) CHAPTER. (The Statement of Allāh :)
'...your step-daughters under your guardianship, born of your wives, to whom you have gone in (consummated your marriage)...' (V.4:23)

And Ibn 'Abbās said (regarding the Verse) that the words '*Dukhūl*', '*Māsīs*', and '*Limās*' all means the sexual intercourse. And whoever says that the grand-daughters (born of one's wife) are also unlawful to marry like her daughters, as indicates the statement of the Prophet ﷺ to Umm Ḥabība, "Do not present to me your sisters," Similarly, the wife of a grandson and the wife of a son are equally unlawful to marry. Will a step-daughter of a man be called a step-daughter if she is not under his guardianship? The Prophet ﷺ gave a step-daughter of his to some people to take care of. The Prophet ﷺ called his grandson (Al-Ḥasan bin 'Ali) his son.

5106. Narrated Umm Ḥabība : I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Do you like to marry (my sister) the daughter of Abū Sufyān?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "What shall I do (with her)?" I said, "Marry her." He said, "Do you like that?" I said, "(Yes), for even now I am not your only wife, so I like that my sister should share you with me." He said, "She is not lawful for me (to marry)."⁽¹⁾ I said, "We have heard that you want to marry." He said, "The daughter of Umm Salama?" I said, "Yes." He said, "Even if she were not my step-daughter, she should be unlawful for me to marry, for Thuwaiba suckled me and her

يُجَامِعُ. وَجَوَزَهُ ابْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ وَعُرْوَةُ وَالزُّهْرِيُّ، وَقَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: قَالَ عَلِيٌّ: لَا يَحْرُمُ، وَهَذَا مُرْسَلٌ.

(٢٦) بَابُ: ﴿وَرَبِّبْتُكُمْ الَّتِي فِي حُجُورِكُمْ مِنْ إِسَاءِكُمْ الَّتِي دَخَلْتُمْ فِيهَا﴾ [النساء: ٢٣]

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: الدُّخُولُ وَالْمَسِيسُ وَاللِّمَاسُ هُوَ الْجِمَاعُ، وَمَنْ قَالَ: بَنَاتٌ وَلَدَهَا هُنَّ مِنْ بَنَاتِهَا فِي التَّحْرِيمِ لِقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ لَأُمَّ حَبِيبَةَ: «لَا تَعْرِضَنِي عَلَيَّ بَنَاتِكُنَّ وَلَا أَخَوَاتِكُنَّ» وَكَذَلِكَ حَلَائِلُ وَلَدِ الْأَبْنَاءِ هُنَّ حَلَائِلُ الْأَبْنَاءِ. وَهَلْ تُسَمَّى الرَّبِيبَةُ وَإِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ فِي حَجْرِهِ؟ وَدَفَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ رَبِيبَةً لَهُ إِلَى مَنْ يَكْفُلُهَا. وَسَمَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ابْنَ ابْنَتِهِ ابْنًا.

٥١٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَمِيدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ زَيْنَبَ، عَنْ أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلْ لَكَ فِي بِنْتِ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ؟ قَالَ: «فَأَفْعَلُ مَاذَا؟» قُلْتُ: تَنْكِحُ، قَالَ: «أَتَحْبِينِ؟» قُلْتُ: لَسْتُ لَكَ بِمُخْلِيةٍ وَأَحَبُّ مِنْ سَرَكْنِي فِيكَ أُخْتِي، قَالَ: «إِنَّهَا لَا تَحِلُّ لِي». قُلْتُ: بَلَّغْنِي أَنَّكَ تَحْطُبُ، قَالَ: «ابْنَةُ أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ:

(1) (H. 5106) Because it is prohibited to marry the sister of one's wife if that wife is still alive.

father (Abū Salama).⁽¹⁾ So you should neither present your daughters nor your sisters to me.”

«لَوْ لَمْ تَكُنْ رَبِيبَتِي مَا حَلَّتْ لِي،
أَرْضَعْتَنِي وَأَبَاهَا تُؤَيَّبُهُ، فَلَا تَعْرِضَن
عَلَيَّ بَنَاتِكُنَّ وَلَا أَخَوَاتِكُنَّ».

وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: دُرَّةُ

بِنْتُ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ. [راجع: ٥١٠١]

(27) CHAPTER: “(It is prohibited to have) two sisters in wedlock (as wives) at the same time, except for what has already passed.” (V.4:23)

(٢٧) بَابُ: ﴿وَأَنْ تَجْمَعُوا بَيْنَ
الْأُخْتَيْنِ إِلَّا مَا قَدْ سَلَفَ﴾

[النساء: ٢٣]

5107. Narrated Umm Ḥabība: I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Marry my sister, the daughter of Abū Sufyān.” He said, “Do you like that?” I said, “Yes, for even now I am not your only wife; and the most beloved person to share the good with me is my sister.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “But that is not lawful for me (i.e., to be married to two sisters at a time.)” I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! By Allāh, we have heard that you want to marry Durra, the daughter of Abū Salama.” He said, “You mean the daughter of Umm Salama?” I said, “Yes.” He said, “By Allāh! Even if she were not my step-daughter, she would not be lawful for me to marry, for she is my foster niece, for Thuwaiba has suckled me and Abū Salama; so you should neither present your daughters nor your sisters to me.”

٥١٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ،

عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ: أَنَّ عُرْوَةَ بِنَ الرَّبِيعِ

أَخْبَرَتْ: أَنَّ زَيْنَبَ ابْنَةَ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ

أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ أُمَّ حَبِيبَةَ قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: يَا

رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، انكح أختي بنت أبي

سُفْيَانَ؟ قَالَ: «وَتُحِبِّينَ؟» قُلْتُ:

نَعَمْ، لَسْتُ لَكَ بِمُخْلِيةٍ وَأَحَبُّ مَنْ

شَارَكَنِي فِي خَيْرِ أُخْتِي، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ

ﷺ: «إِنَّ ذَلِكَ لَا يَجِلُّ لِي»، قُلْتُ:

يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَوَاللَّهِ إِنَّا لَنَتَحَدَّثُ أَنَّكَ

تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَنْكِحَ دُرَّةَ بِنْتِ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ،

قَالَ: «بِنْتُ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ،

قَالَ: «فَوَاللَّهِ لَوْ لَمْ تَكُنْ فِي حَجْرِي

مَا حَلَّتْ لِي، إِنَّهَا لِابْنَتُ أَخِي مِنَ

الرِّضَاعَةِ، أَرْضَعْتَنِي وَأَبَا سَلَمَةَ تُؤَيَّبُهُ،

فَلَا تَعْرِضَن عَلَيَّ بَنَاتِكُنَّ وَلَا

أَخَوَاتِكُنَّ». [راجع: ٥١٠١]

(1) (H. 5106) This means that the daughter of Umm Salama was the foster suckling niece of the Prophet ﷺ.

(28) CHAPTER. A woman should not marry a man who is already married to her paternal aunt (her father's sister).

5108. Narrated Jābir: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ forbade that a woman should be married to a man along with her paternal aunt (her father's sister) or maternal aunt (her mother's sister).

5109. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "A woman and her paternal aunt (her father's sister) should not be married to the same man; and similarly, a woman and her maternal aunt (her mother's sister) should not be married to the same man."

5110. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ forbade that a woman should be married to a man along with her paternal aunt or with her maternal aunt (at the same time). Az-Zuhri (the sub-narrator) said: There is a similar order for the paternal aunt of the father of one's wife.

5111. For 'Urwa told me that 'Āishah said, "What is unlawful because of blood relations, is also unlawful because of the corresponding foster suckling relations."

(29) CHAPTER. *Ash-Shighār* [a type of marriage in which persons exchange their daughters (or sisters) in marriage without paying *Mahr*].

(٢٨) بَاب لَا تُنْكَحُ الْمَرْأَةُ عَلَى عَمَّتِهَا

٥١٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَاصِمٌ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ: سَمِعَ جَابِرًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: نَهَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ تُنْكَحَ الْمَرْأَةُ عَلَى عَمَّتِهَا أَوْ خَالَتِهَا. وَقَالَ دَاوُدُ وَابْنُ عَوْنٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنِ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

٥١٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ أَبِي الزُّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنِ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يُجْمَعُ بَيْنَ الْمَرْأَةِ وَعَمَّتِهَا، وَلَا بَيْنَ الْمَرْأَةِ وَخَالَتِهَا». [انظر: ٥١١٠]

٥١١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي قَبِيصَةُ بِنْتُ دُوَيْبٍ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ يَقُولُ: نَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ تُنْكَحَ الْمَرْأَةُ عَلَى عَمَّتِهَا، وَالْمَرْأَةَ وَخَالَتِهَا. فَتَرَى خَالَهَ أَبِيهَا بِتِلْكَ الْمَنْزِلَةِ. [راجع: ٥١٠٩]

٥١١١ - لِأَنَّ عُرْوَةَ حَدَّثَنِي عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: حَرَّمُوا مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ مَا يَحْرُمُ مِنَ النَّسَبِ. [راجع: ٢٦٤٤]

(٢٩) بَابُ الشِّغَارِ

5112. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ forbade *Ash-Shighār*, which means that somebody marries his daughter to somebody else, and the latter marries his daughter to the former without paying *Mahr*.

٥١١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَهَى عَنِ الشُّغَارِ وَالشُّغَارُ: أَنْ يُزَوَّجَ الرَّجُلُ ابْنَتَهُ عَلَى أَنْ يُزَوَّجَهُ الْآخَرُ ابْنَتَهُ، لَيْسَ بَيْنَهُمَا صَدَاقٌ. [انظر: ٦٩٦٠]

(30) CHAPTER. Is it permissible for a woman to present herself for marriage to somebody?

5113. Narrated Hishām's father : *Khāula* bint Ḥakīm was one of those ladies who presented themselves to the Prophet ﷺ for marriage. 'Āishah said, "Doesn't a lady feel ashamed for presenting herself to a man?" But when the Verse :

"(O Muḥammad) You can postpone (the turn of) whom you will of them (your wives)," (V.33:51)

was revealed, 'Āishah said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I do not see, but, that your Lord hurries in pleasing you."

(٣٠) بَابٌ: هَلْ لِلْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ تَهَبَ نَفْسَهَا لِأَحَدٍ؟

٥١١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَلَامٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ فَضِيلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: كَانَتْ حَوْلَهُ بِنْتُ حَكِيمٍ مِنَ اللَّائِي وَهَبْنَ أَنْفُسَهُنَّ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: أَمَا تَسْتَحِي الْمَرْأَةُ أَنْ تَهَبَ نَفْسَهَا لِلرَّجُلِ؟ فَلَمَّا تَزَلَتْ ﴿تُرْجَى مِنْ نَشَاءِ مَنَّهُنَّ﴾ قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا أَرَى رَبَّكَ إِلَّا يُسَارِعُ فِي هَوَاكَ. رَوَاهُ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ الْمُؤَدَّبُ، وَمُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشِيرٍ، وَعَبْدَةُ عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ، يَزِيدُ بَعْضُهُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ. [راجع: ٤٧٨٨]

(31) CHAPTER. The marriage of a *Muḥrim*.

5114. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا : The Prophet ﷺ got married while he was in the state of *Ihrām*.

(٣١) بَابُ نِكَاحِ الْمُحْرِمِ

٥١١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكٌ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَمْرُو: حَدَّثَنَا جَابِرُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ قَالَ: أَنْبَأَنَا ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: تَزَوَّجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَهُوَ مُحْرِمٌ. [راجع: ١٨٣٧]

(32) CHAPTER. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ prohibited *Nikāh-al-Mut'a*⁽¹⁾ lately.

5115. Narrated 'Alī رضي الله عنه: I said to Ibn 'Abbās, "During the battle of Khaibar the Prophet ﷺ forbade (*Nikāh*) *Al-Mut'a* and the eating of donkey's meat."

5116. Narrated Abū Jamra: I heard Ibn 'Abbās (giving a verdict) when he was asked about the *Mut'a* with the women, and he permitted it (*Nikāh-al-Mut'a*). On that a freed slave of his said to him, "That is only, when it is very badly needed and women are scarce." On that, Ibn 'Abbās said, "Yes."

5117, 5118. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh and Salama bin Al-Akwa': While we were in an army, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to us and said, "You have been allowed to do the *Mut'a* (marriage), so do it."

5119. Salama bin Al-Akwa' said: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "If a man and a woman agree (to marry temporarily), their marriage

(٣٢) بَابُ نَهْيِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَنِ نِكَاحِ الْمُتَعَةِ آخِرًا

٥١١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ الزُّهْرِيَّ يَقُولُ: أَخْبَرَنِي الْحَسَنُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ وَأَخُوهُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ عَنْ أَبِيهِمَا أَنَّ عَلِيًّا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ لِابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ نَهَى عَنِ الْمُتَعَةِ وَعَنْ لُحُومِ الْحُمُرِ الْأَهْلِيَّةِ زَمَنَ خَيْرٍ. [راجع: ٤٢١٦]

٥١١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُندَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي جَمْرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ يُسْأَلُ عَنْ مُتَعَةِ النِّسَاءِ فَرَحَّصَ، فَقَالَ لَهُ مَوْلَى لَهُ: إِنَّمَا ذَلِكَ فِي الْحَالِ الشَّدِيدِ، وَفِي النِّسَاءِ قَلَّةٌ أَوْ نَحْوَهُ. فَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: نَعَمْ.

٥١١٧، ٥١١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: قَالَ عَمْرُو، عَنْ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَسَلَمَةَ بْنِ الْأَكْوَعِ قَالَا: كُنَّا فِي جَيْشٍ فَأَتَانَا رَسُولُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: إِنَّهُ قَدْ أُذِنَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَسْتَمْتِعُوا فَاسْتَمْتِعُوا.

٥١١٩ - وَقَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي ذَيْبٍ: حَدَّثَنِي يَاسُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ بْنِ الْأَكْوَعِ،

(1) (Chap. 32) *Nikāh-al-Mut'a* means temporary marriage for a limited period of time. This type of marriage was allowed in the early days of Islām in cases of necessity, but the Prophet ﷺ finally prohibited it forever. (See H. 5115 and 4216)

should last for three nights, and if they like to continue, they can do so; and if they want to separate, they can do so." I do not know whether that was only for us or for all the people in general. Abū 'Abdullāh (Al-Bukhārī) said: 'Alī made it clear that the Prophet ﷺ said, "The *Mu'a* marriage has been cancelled (made unlawful)."

(33) CHAPTER. A woman can present herself to a righteous man (for marriage).

5120. Narrated Thābit Al-Bunānī: I was with Anas while his daughter was present with him. Anas said, "A woman came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and presented herself to him, saying, 'O Allāh's Messenger, have you any need for me (i.e. would you like to marry me)?'" Thereupon Anas' daughter said, "What a shameless lady she was! Shame! Shame!" Anas said, "She was better than you; she had a liking for the Prophet ﷺ so she presented herself for marriage to him."

5121. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: A woman presented herself to the Prophet ﷺ (for marriage). A man said to him, "O Allāh's Messenger! (If you are not in need of her) marry her to me." The Prophet ﷺ said, "What have you got?" The man said, "I have nothing." The Prophet ﷺ said (to him), "Go and search (for something) even if it were an iron ring." The man went and returned saying, "No, I have not found anything, not even an iron ring; but this is my (*Izār*) waistsheet, and half of it is for her." He had no *Ridā'* (upper garment). The Prophet ﷺ said, "What will she do with your waistsheet?"

عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَيُّمَا رَجُلٍ وَامْرَأَةٍ تَوَافَقَا فَعِشْرَةٌ مَا بَيْنَهُمَا ثَلَاثُ لَيَالٍ، فَإِنْ أَحَبَّ أَنْ يَتَزَايِدَا أَوْ يَتَنَارَكَا تَنَارَكَا»، فَمَا أُدْرِي أَشْيَءٌ كَانَ لَنَا خَاصَّةً، أَمْ لِلنَّاسِ عَامَّةً. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَدْ بَيَّنَّهُ عَلِيٌّ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّهُ مَنسُوحٌ.

(٣٣) بَابُ عَرْضِ الْمَرْأَةِ نَفْسَهَا عَلَى الرَّجُلِ الصَّالِحِ

٥١٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَرْحُومٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ثَابِتًا الْبُنَانِيَّ قَالَ: كُنْتُ عِنْدَ أَنَسِ وَعِنْدَهُ ابْنَتُهُ لَهُ. قَالَ أَنَسُ: جَاءَتْ امْرَأَةٌ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ تَعْرِضُ عَلَيْهِ نَفْسَهَا، قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلَيْكَ بِي حَاجَةٌ؟ فَقَالَتْ بِنْتُ أَنَسِ: مَا أَقَلَّ حَيَاءَهَا، وَاسْوَأَاتَاهُ وَاسْوَأَاتَاهُ، قَالَ: هِيَ خَيْرٌ مِنْكَ، رَغِبْتُ فِي النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَعَرَضَتْ عَلَيْهِ نَفْسَهَا. [انظر: ٦١٢٣]

٥١٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَسَّانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً عَرَضَتْ نَفْسَهَا عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ لَهُ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ رَوِّجْنِيهَا، فَقَالَ: «مَا عِنْدَكَ؟» قَالَ: مَا عِنْدِي شَيْءٌ، قَالَ: «اذْهَبْ فَالْتَمِسْ وَلَوْ خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ»، فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: لَا، وَاللَّهِ مَا

If you wear it, she will have nothing over her; and if she wears it, you will have nothing over you." So the man sat down and when he had sat a long time, he got up (to leave). When the Prophet ﷺ saw him (leaving), he called back, or the man was called (for him), and he said to the man, "How much of the Qur'an do you know (by heart)?" The man replied "I know such *Sūrah* and such *Sūrah* (by heart)," naming the *Sūrah*. The Prophet ﷺ said, "I have married her to you for what you know of the Qur'an (by heart)."

وَحَدَّثَ شَيْئًا وَلَا خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ، وَلَكِنْ هَذَا إِزَارِي وَلَهَا نِصْفُهُ - قَالَ سَهْلٌ: وَمَا لَهُ رِذَاءٌ - فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «وَمَا تَصْنَعُ بِإِزَارِكَ؟ إِنْ لَبِسْتَهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْهَا مِنْهُ شَيْءٌ، وَإِنْ لَبِسْتَهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْكَ مِنْهُ شَيْءٌ»، فَجَلَسَ الرَّجُلُ حَتَّى إِذَا طَالَ مَجْلِسُهُ قَامَ فَرَأَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَدَعَاهُ أَوْ دُعِيَ لَهُ، فَقَالَ لَهُ: «مَاذَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ؟» فَقَالَ لَهُ: «مَعِيَ سُورَةٌ كَذَا وَسُورَةٌ كَذَا، لِسُورٍ يُعَدُّهَا. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَمَلَكْنَاكُمَا بِمَا مَعَكُمْ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ».

[راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(34) CHAPTER. The presentation of one's own daughter or sister (for marriage) to a religious man.

5122. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: Umar bin Al-Khattāb said, "When Hafsa bint 'Umar became a widow after the death of (her husband) Khunais bin Hudhāfa as-Sahmī who had been one of the companions of the Prophet ﷺ - and he died at Al-Madina - I went to 'Uthmān bin 'Affān and presented Hafsa (for marriage) to him. He said, 'I will think it over.' I waited for a few days, then he met me and said, 'It seems that it is not possible for me to marry at present'." 'Umar further said, "I met Abū Bakr Aṣ-Ṣiddīq and said to him, 'If you wish, I will marry my daughter Hafsa to you.' Abū Bakr kept quiet and did not say anything to me in reply. I became more angry with him than with 'Uthmān. I waited for a few days and then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked for her hand, and I gave her in marriage to him. Afterwards I met Abū Bakr who said,

(٣٤) بَابُ عَرَضِ الْإِنْسَانِ ابْنَتَهُ أَوْ أُخْتَهُ عَلَى أَهْلِ الْخَيْرِ

٥١٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ صَالِحِ بْنِ كَيْسَانَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُحَدِّثُ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ حِينَ تَأَيَّمَتْ حَفْصَةُ بِنْتُ عُمَرَ مِنْ خُنَيْسِ بْنِ حُدَافَةَ السَّهْمِيِّ، وَكَانَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَتَوَقَّيَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ: أَتَيْتُ عُثْمَانَ فَعَرَضْتُ عَلَيْهِ حَفْصَةَ فَقَالَ: سَأَنْظُرُ فِي أَمْرِي، فَلَبِثْتُ لَيْالِي ثُمَّ لَقِيَنِي فَقَالَ: قَدْ بَدَأَ لِي أَنْ لَا

'Perhaps you became angry with me when you presented Ḥafṣa to me and I did not give you a reply?' I said, 'Yes.' Abū Bakr said, 'Nothing stopped me to respond to your offer except that I knew that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had mentioned her, and I never wanted to let out the secret of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. And if Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had refused her, I would have accepted her.'

أَتَزَوَّجَ يَوْمِي هَذَا. قَالَ عُمَرُ: فَلَقَيْتُ
أَبَا بَكْرٍ الصَّدِيقَ فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ شِئْتَ
زَوَّجْتُكَ حَفْصَةَ بِنْتَ عُمَرَ، فَصَمَتَ
أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَلَمْ يَرْجِعْ إِلَيَّ شَيْئاً، وَكُنْتُ
أَوْجَدُ عَلَيْهِ مِنِّي عَلَى عَثْمَانَ. فَلِشَيْءٍ
لِيَالِي ثُمَّ حَاطَبَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ
فَأَنْكَحْتُهَا إِيَّاهُ، فَلَقَيْتَنِي أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَقَالَ:
لَقَدْ وَجَدْتُ عَلَيَّ حِينَ عَرَضْتَ عَلَيَّ
حَفْصَةَ فَلَمْ أَرْجِعْ إِلَيْكَ شَيْئاً. قَالَ
عُمَرُ: قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: فَإِنَّهُ
لَمْ يَمْنَعْنِي أَنْ أَرْجِعْ إِلَيْكَ فِيمَا
عَرَضْتَ عَلَيَّ إِلَّا أَنِّي كُنْتُ عَلِمْتُ أَنَّ
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَدْ ذَكَرَهَا، فَلَمْ أَكُنْ
لَأُفْشِيَ سِرَّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَلَوْ
تَرَكَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَبَلْتُهَا. [راجع:

[٤٠٠٥

5123. Narrated Zainab bint Salama: Umm Ḥabība said to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, "We have heard that you want to marry Durra bint Abū Salama." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Can she be married along with Umm Salama (her mother)? Even if I have not married Umm Salama, she would not be lawful for me to marry, for her father is my foster suckling brother."

٥١٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا
اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ
عِرَاكِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ زَيْنَبَ بِنْتَ أَبِي
سَلَمَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ أُمَّ حَبِيبَةَ قَالَتْ
لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ: إِنَّا قَدْ تَحَدَّثْنَا أَنَّكَ
نَاكِحٌ دُرَّةَ بِنْتَ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، فَقَالَ
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَعْلَى أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ؟ لَوْ
لَمْ أَنْكِحْ أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ مَا حَلَّتْ لِي، إِنْ
أَبَاهَا أَخِي مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ». [راجع:

[٥١٠١

(35) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh: "And there is no sin on you if you make a hint of betrothal or conceal it in yourself, Allāh

(٣٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: ﴿وَلَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْكُمْ فِيمَا عَرَّضْتُمْ بِهِ مِنْ خِطَابَةٍ

knows... (up to)... Oft-Forgiving, Most Forbearing.” (V2:235)

النِّسَاءَ أَوْ أَكْتَنَنْتُمْ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ عَلِمَ اللَّهُ ﴿الآيَةَ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿عَفْوَرٌ حَلِيمٌ﴾﴾

[البقرة: ٢٣٥]

أَكْتَنَنْتُمْ: أَضْمَرْتُمْ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ، وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ صُنَّتُهُ وَأَضْمَرْتَهُ فَهُوَ مَكْنُونٌ.

5124. Ibn ‘Abbās said: “Hint your intention of marrying” is made by saying (to the widow) for example: ‘I want to marry, and I wish that Allāh will make a righteous lady available for me’. Al-Qāsim said: One may say to the widow: ‘I hold all respect for you, and I am interested in you; Allāh will bring you much good,’ or something similar.

‘Aṭā said: One should hint his intention, and should not declare it openly. One may say: ‘I have some need. Have good tidings. Praise is to Allāh; you are fit to remarry.’ She (the widow) may say in reply: ‘I am listening to what you say,’ but she should not make a promise. Her guardian should not make a promise (to somebody to get her married to him) without her knowledge. But if, while still in the ‘Iddat period, she makes a promise to marry somebody, and he ultimately marries her, they are not to be separated by divorce (i.e., the marriage is valid).

٥١٢٤ - وَقَالَ لِي طَلَّقَ: حَدَّثَنَا زَائِدَةٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ ﴿فِيمَا عَرَضْتُمْ بِهِ مِنْ خُطْبَةِ النِّسَاءِ﴾ يَقُولُ: إِنِّي أُرِيدُ التَّزْوِيجَ وَلَوْ دِدْتُ أَنَّهُ يَسَّرَ لِي امْرَأَةً صَالِحَةً. وَقَالَ الْقَاسِمُ: يَقُولُ: إِنَّكَ عَلَيَّ كَرِيمَةٌ وَإِنِّي فِيكَ لِرَاغِبٌ، وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَسَاتِقٌ إِلَيْكَ خَيْرًا أَوْ نَحْوَ هَذَا. وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ: يُعَرِّضُ وَلَا يُبُوحُ، يَقُولُ: إِنَّ لِي حَاجَةً وَأُبَشِّرِي وَأَنْتِ بِحَمْدِ اللَّهِ نَافِقَةٌ، وَتَقُولُ هِيَ: قَدْ أَسْمَعُ مَا تَقُولُ، وَلَا تَعِدُ شَيْئًا. وَلَا يُوَاعِدُ وَلِئِذَا بَغِيَ عِلْمُهَا، وَإِنْ وَاَعَدْتَ رَجُلًا فِي عِدَّتِهَا ثُمَّ نَكَحَهَا بَعْدَ لَمْ يَفْرُقْ بَيْنَهُمَا. وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ ﴿لَا تُوَاعِدُوهُنَّ سِرًّا﴾ الرَّنَا: وَيُذَكَّرُ عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ ﴿حَتَّى يَبْلُغَ الْكُتُبَ أَجَلَهُ﴾ انْقِضَاءُ الْعِدَّةِ.

(36) CHAPTER. (It is permissible) to look at a woman before marrying her.

(٣٦) بَابُ النَّظَرِ إِلَى الْمَرْأَةِ قَبْلَ التَّزْوِيجِ

5125. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said (to me), “You were shown to me in a dream. An angel

٥١٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ ابْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ،

brought you to me, wrapped in a piece of silken cloth, and said to me, 'This is your wife.' I removed the piece of cloth from your face, and there you were. I said to myself, 'If it is from Allāh, then it will surely be accomplished'."

عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أُرَيْتُكَ فِي الْمَنَامِ يَجِيءُ بِكَ الْمَلَكُ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِنْ حَرِيرٍ فَقَالَ لِي: هَذِهِ امْرَأَتُكَ، فَكَشَفْتُ عَنْ وَجْهِكَ التُّوبَ فَإِذَا أَنْتِ هِيَ، فَقُلْتُ: إِنَّ يَكُ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمِضِهِ».

[راجع: ٣٨٩٥]

5126. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: A woman came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I have come to you to present myself to you (for marriage)." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ glanced at her. He looked at her carefully and fixed his glance on her and then lowered his head. When the lady saw that he did not say anything, she sat down. A man from his companions got up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! If you are not in need of her, then marry her to me."

٥١٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا

The Prophet ﷺ said, "Have you got anything to offer?" The man said, "No, by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger!" The Prophet ﷺ said (to him), "Go to your family and try to find something." So the man went and returned, saying, "No, by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger! I have not found anything." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Go again and look for something, even if it were an iron ring." He went and returned, saying, "No, by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger! I could not find even an iron ring, but this is my *Izār* (waistsheet)." He had no *Ridā* (upper garment). He added, "I give half of it to her." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "What will she do with your *Izār*? If you wear it, she will have nothing over herself thereof (will be naked); and if she wears it, then you will have nothing over yourself thereof." So the man sat for a long period and then got up (to leave). When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saw him leaving, he ordered

يَعْقُوبُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً جَاءَتْ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، جِئْتُ لَأَهَبَ لَكَ نَفْسِي. فَتَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَصَعَّدَ النَّظَرَ إِلَيْهَا وَصَوَّبَهُ ثُمَّ طَاطَأَ رَأْسَهُ، فَلَمَّا رَأَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَقْبِضْ فِيهَا شَيْئًا جَلَسَتْ. فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ فَقَالَ: أَيُّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ، إِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَكَ بِهَا حَاجَةٌ فَرَوِّجْنِيهَا، فَقَالَ: «وَهَلْ عِنْدَكَ مِنْ شَيْءٍ؟» قَالَ: لَا، وَاللَّهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. قَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ إِلَى أَهْلِكَ فَاَنْظُرْ هَلْ تَجِدُ شَيْئًا»، فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: لَا، وَاللَّهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ مَا وَجَدْتُ شَيْئًا. قَالَ: «انْظُرْ وَلَوْ خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ»، فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: لَا، وَاللَّهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَلَا خَاتَمَ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ، وَلَكِنْ هَذَا إِزَارِي - قَالَ سَهْلٌ: مَا لَهُ رِذَاءٌ - فَلَهَا بَضْفُهُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا تَصْنَعُ بِإِزَارِكَ؟ إِنْ لَبِسْتَهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ

that he be called back. When he came, the Prophet ﷺ asked (him), "How much of the Qur'an do you know (by heart)?" The man replied, "I know such *Sūrah* and such *Sūrah* and such *Sūrah*," naming the *Sūrah*. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Can you recite them by heart?" He said, "Yes." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Go, I let you marry her for what you know of the Qur'an."

عَلَيْهَا مِنْهُ شَيْءٌ، وَإِنْ لَيْسَتْ لَهُ يَكُنْ عَلَيْكَ شَيْءٌ. فَجَلَسَ الرَّجُلُ حَتَّى طَالَ مَجْلِسُهُ، ثُمَّ قَامَ فَرَأَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مُوَلِّيًا فَأَمَرَ بِهِ فَدَعَا، فَلَمَّا جَاءَ قَالَ: «مَاذَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ؟» قَالَ: «مَعِيَ سُورَةٌ كَذَا، وَسُورَةٌ كَذَا، وَسُورَةٌ كَذَا، عَادَهَا. قَالَ: «أَتَقْرَأُهَا عَنْ ظَهْرِ قَلْبِكَ؟» قَالَ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ فَقَدْ مَلَكَتْكَهَا بِمَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ». [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(37) CHAPTER. Whoever said, A marriage is not valid except through the *Wali* (i.e. her father or her brother or her relative etc.)

(٣٧) بَابُ مَنْ قَالَ: لَا نِكَاحَ إِلَّا بِوَالِيٍّ،

: تعالى : بقوله : *تعالى* :

لَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِذَا طَلَّقْتُمُ النِّسَاءَ فَلَنْتُنكِحَنَّ أَجْلَهُنَّ فَلَا تَحْضُرُوهُنَّ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٣٢] فَدَخَلَ فِيهِ النَّيْبُ وَكَذَلِكَ الْبِكْرُ. وَقَالَ: ﴿وَلَا تُنكِحُوا الْمُشْرِكِينَ حَتَّى يُؤْمِنُوا﴾ [البقرة: ٢٢١] وَقَالَ: ﴿وَأَنْكِحُوا الْأَيْمَىٰ مِنكُمْ﴾ [النور: ٣٢].

By virtue of the Statement of Allāh :
“And when you have divorced women and they have fulfilled the term of their prescribed period, then do not prevent them...” (V.2:232)

And this order includes the matron as well as the virgin. Allāh also said :

“Do not marry *Al-Mushrikāt* (idolatresses etc.) till they believe (i.e., worship Allāh Alone).” (V.2:221)

And Allāh also said :

“Marry those among you who are single.” (V.24:32)

5127. Narrated ‘Urwa bin Az-Zubair :
‘Āishah, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ told him that there were four types of marriage during the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance. One type was similar to that of the present day, i.e., a man used to ask somebody else for the hand of a girl under his guardianship or for his daughter's hand, and give her *Mahr* and then marry her. The second type was that a man would say to his wife after she had become clean from her period, “Send for so-

٥١٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَىٰ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ. وَحَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْسَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ النَّكَاحَ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ كَانَ عَلَىٰ أَرْبَعَةٍ

and-so and have sexual relations with him.” Her husband would then keep away from her and would never sleep with her till she got pregnant from the other man with whom she was sleeping. When her pregnancy became evident, her husband would sleep with her if he wished. Her husband did so (i.e., let his wife sleep with some other man) so that he might have a child of noble breed. Such marriage was called *Al-Istibdā'*. Another type of marriage was that a group of less than ten men would assemble and enter upon a woman, and all of them would have sexual relation with her. If she became pregnant and delivered a child and some days had passed after her delivery, she would sent for all of them and none of them would refuse to come, and when they all gathered before her, she would say to them, “You (all) know what you have done, and now I have given birth to a child. So, it is your child, O so-and-so!” naming whoever she liked, and her child would follow him and he could not refuse to take him. The fourth type of marriage was that many people would enter upon a lady and she would never refuse anyone who came to her. Those were the prostitutes who used to fix flags at their doors as signs, and he who wished, could have sexual intercourse with them. If anyone of them got pregnant and delivered a child, then all those men would be gathered for her and they would call the *Qā'if* (persons skilled in recognizing the likeness of a child to his father) to them and would let the child follow the man (whom they recognized as his father) and she would let him adhere to him and be called his son. The man could not refuse all that. But when Muḥammad ﷺ was sent with the Truth, he abolished all the types of marriages observed in the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance except the type of

أنحاء: فَنِكَاحُ مِنْهَا نِكَاحُ النَّاسِ الْيَوْمَ، يَخْطُبُ الرَّجُلُ إِلَى الرَّجُلِ وَيَلْتَهُ أَوْ ابْنَتَهُ فَيُضِدُّهَا ثُمَّ يَنْكِحُهَا. وَنِكَاحُ الْآخَرِ: كَانَ الرَّجُلُ يَقُولُ لِأَمْرَاتِهِ إِذَا طَهَّرَتْ مِنْ طَمَئِثِهَا: أَرْسِلِي إِلَى فُلَانٍ فَاسْتَبْضِعِي مِنْهُ، وَبِعْتَرِئْهَا زَوْجَهَا وَلَا بَسْئَهَا أَبَدًا حَتَّى يَتَبَيَّنَ حَمْلُهَا مِنْ ذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ الَّذِي تَسْتَبْضِعُ مِنْهُ، فَإِذَا تَبَيَّنَ حَمْلُهَا أَصَابَهَا زَوْجُهَا إِذَا أَحَبَّ، وَإِنَّمَا يَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ رَغْبَةً فِي نَجَابَةِ الْوَلَدِ، فَكَانَ هَذَا النِّكَاحُ نِكَاحَ الْاسْتِبْضَاعِ. وَنِكَاحُ آخَرَ: يَجْتَمِعُ الرَّهْطُ مَا دُونَ الْعَشْرَةِ فَيَدْخُلُونَ عَلَى الْمَرْأَةِ كُلُّهُمْ يُصِيبُهَا فَإِذَا حَمَلَتْ وَوَضَعَتْ وَمَرَّ لَيَالٍ بَعْدَ أَنْ تَضَعَ حَمْلَهَا أَرْسَلَتْ إِلَيْهِمْ فَلَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ رَجُلٌ مِنْهُمْ أَنْ يَمْتَنِعَ حَتَّى يَجْتَمِعُوا عِنْدَهَا، تَقُولُ لَهُمْ: قَدْ عَرَفْتُمُ الَّذِي كَانَ مِنْ أَمْرِكُمْ وَقَدْ وَكَلْتُ فَهُوَ ابْنُكَ يَا فُلَانُ، تُسَمِّي مِنْ أَحَبَّتْ بِاسْمِهِ فَيَلْتَقُ بِهِ وَلَدُهَا، لَا يَسْتَطِعُ أَنْ يَمْتَنِعَ بِهِ الرَّجُلُ. وَنِكَاحُ الرَّابِعِ: يَجْتَمِعُ النَّاسُ الْكَثِيرُ فَيَدْخُلُونَ عَلَى الْمَرْأَةِ لَا تَمْتَنِعُ مِنْ جَاءِهَا، وَهِنَّ الْبَغَايَا كُنَّ يَنْصِبْنَ عَلَى أَبْوَابِهِنَّ رَايَاتٍ تَكُونُ عَلَمًا لِمَنْ أَرَادَهُنَّ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهِنَّ. فَإِذَا حَمَلَتْ إِخْدَاهُنَّ وَوَضَعَتْ حَمْلَهَا جُمِعُوا لَهَا وَدَعَوَا

marriage the people recognize today.

5128. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا as regards the Verse -

“And about what is recited unto you in the Book, concerning the orphan girls whom you give not the prescribed portions (as regards *Mahr* and inheritance) and yet, whom you desire to marry...” (V.4:127):

This Verse is about the female orphan who is under the guardianship of a man with whom she shares her property and he has more right over her (than anybody else) but does not like to marry her, so he prevents her, from marrying somebody else, lest he should share the property with him.

5129. Narrated ('Abdullāh) bin 'Umar: When Ḥaḥṣa, 'Umar's daughter became a widow because of the death of her (husband) Ibn Hudhāfa As-Sahmī, who was one of the companion of the Prophet ﷺ and the one of the Badr warriors and died at Al-Madīna, 'Umar said, “I met 'Uthmān bin 'Affān and gave him an offer saying, 'If you wish, I will marry Ḥaḥṣa to you.' He said, 'I will think it over.' I waited for a few days, then he met me and said, 'I have made up my mind not to marry at present.’” 'Umar added, “Then I met Abū Bakr and said to him, 'If you wish, I will marry Ḥaḥṣa to you.’” (See H. 5122)

لَهُمُ الْقَافَةُ ثُمَّ أَلْحَقُوا وَلَدَهَا بِالَّذِي يَرُونَ فَالْتَأَطَّنَتْ بِهِ وَدَعِيَ ابْنَهُ، لَا يَمْتَنِعُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ. فَلَمَّا بُعِثَ مُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ بِالْحَقِّ هَدَمَ نِكَاحَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ كُلَّهُ إِلَّا نِكَاحَ النَّاسِ الْيَوْمَ.

٥١٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا

وكيع، عن هشام بن عروة، عن أبيه، عن عائشة ﴿وَمَا يَتْلَى عَلَيْكُمْ فِي الْكِتَابِ فِي يَتْلَى الْنِسَاءِ الَّتِي لَا تُؤْتُونَهُنَّ مَا كُتِبَ لَهُنَّ وَرَغِبْنَ أَنْ يَنْكِحُوهُنَّ﴾ [النساء: ١٢٧] قَالَتْ: هَذَا فِي الْيَتِيمَةِ الَّتِي تَكُونُ عِنْدَ الرَّجُلِ لَعَلَّهَا أَنْ تَكُونَ شَرِيكَتَهُ فِي مَالِهِ وَهُوَ أَوْلَى بِهَا، فَيَرْعَبُ عَنْهَا أَنْ يَنْكِحَهَا فَيَعْضُلُهَا لِمَالِهَا وَلَا يُنْكِحُهَا غَيْرَهُ، كَرَاهِيَةً أَنْ يَشْرَكَهُ أَحَدٌ فِي مَالِهَا.

[راجع: ٢٤٩٤]

٥١٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ جِئَ تَأَيَّمَتْ حَفْصَةُ بِنْتُ عُمَرَ مِنْ ابْنِ حُدَافَةَ السَّهْمِيِّ، وَكَانَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِنْ أَهْلِ بَدْرِ تُوفِّيَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: لَقِيتُ عُثْمَانَ بْنَ عَفَانَ فَعَرَضْتُ عَلَيْهِ فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ شِئْتَ أَنْكِحْتُكَ حَفْصَةَ. فَقَالَ: سَأَنْظُرُ فِي أَمْرِي. فَلَبِثْتُ لِيَالِي ثُمَّ لَقِيتُ فَقَالَ:

بَدَا لِي أَنْ لَا أَتَزَوَّجَ يَوْمِي هَذَا. قَالَ
عُمَرُ: فَلَقِيْتُ أَبَا بَكْرٍ فَقُلْتُ: إِنَّ
شَيْئًا أَنْكَحْتِكَ حَفْصَةَ. [راجع: ٤٠٠٥]

٥١٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ أَبِي

عُمَرَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي
إِبْرَاهِيمُ، عَنْ يُوسُفَ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ
قَالَ: ﴿فَلَا تَمَّضُواهُمْ﴾ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي
مَعْقِلُ بْنُ يَسَارٍ أَنَّهَا نَزَلَتْ فِيهِ، قَالَ:
رَزَّجْتُ أَخْتًا لِي مِنْ رَجُلٍ فَطَلَّقَهَا،
حَتَّى إِذَا انْقَضَتْ عِدَّتُهَا جَاءَ يُحْطِبُهَا.
فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: رَزَّجْتِكَ وَأَفْرَسْتِكَ
وَأَكْرَمْتِكَ فَطَلَّقْتَهَا، ثُمَّ جِئْتَ تَخْطِبُهَا؟
لَا، وَاللَّهِ لَا تَعُودُ إِلَيْكَ أَبَدًا. وَكَانَ
رَجُلًا لَا بَأْسَ بِهِ وَكَانَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ تُرِيدُ
أَنْ تَرْجِعَ إِلَيْهِ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ هَذِهِ الْآيَةَ
﴿فَلَا تَمَّضُواهُمْ﴾ فَقُلْتُ: الْآنَ أَفْعَلُ يَا
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: فَزَوَّجَهَا إِيَّاهُ.
[راجع: ٤٥٢٩]

5130. Narrated Al-Hasan concerning the Verse -

“...do not prevent them [from marrying their (former) husbands]...” (V.2:232):

Ma'qil bin Yasār told me that it was revealed in his connection. He said, “I married my sister to a man and he divorced her, and when her days of 'Idda (three menstrual periods) were over, the man came again and asked for her hand, but I said to him, 'I married her to you and made her your bed (your wife) and favoured you with her, but you divorced her. Now you come to ask for her hand again? No, by Allāh, she will never go back to you (again)!’ That man was not a bad man and his wife wanted to go back to him. So Allāh revealed this Verse:

‘...do not prevent them [from marrying their (former) husbands]...’ (V.2:232)

So I said, ‘Now I will do it (let her go back to him), O Allāh’s Messenger’. So he married her to him again.

(38) CHAPTER. If the guardian himself is the suitor (of the lady in his charge) (can he marry her to himself or should another guardian marry her to him)?

Al-Mughīra bin Shu‘ba asked for the hand of a lady in marriage and he was the nearest guardian to her, so he asked another man to marry her to him. And ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin ‘Auf asked Umm Ḥakīm, Qarīz’s daughter, “Do you entrust the question of your marriage to me?” She said, “Yes.” He said to her, “I have married you.” ‘Aṭā [being asked about a lady whom the only (near) relative she had wanted to marry] said, “Let

(٣٨) بَابٌ: إِذَا كَانَ الْوَلِيُّ هُوَ
الْخَاطِبُ،

وَخَطَبَ الْمُغِيرَةَ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ امْرَأَةً
هُوَ أَوْلَى النَّاسِ بِهَا فَأَمَرَ رَجُلًا
فَزَوَّجَهُ. وَقَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ
لَأُمِّ حَكِيمِ بِنْتِ قَارِظٍ: أَتَجْعَلِينَ أَمْرَكَ
إِلَيَّ؟ قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ، فَقَالَ: قَدْ
تَزَوَّجْتِكَ. وَقَالَ عَطَاءٌ: لِيُشْهَدَ: أَنِّي
قَدْ نَكَحْتُكَ، أَوْ لِيَأْمُرَ رَجُلًا مِنْ

him make some people witness his saying, 'I have married you,' or ask a man from her kinsfolk (to marry her to him)." And Sahl said, "A woman said to the Prophet ﷺ, 'I present myself (for marriage) to you.' Then a man said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! If you are not in need of her then please marry her to me'."

5131. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا (regarding His Statement) -

"They ask your legal instruction concerning women. Say: Allāh instructs you about them..." (V.4:127):

It is about the female orphan who is under the guardianship of a man with whom she shares her property and he does not want to marry her and dislikes that someone else should marry her, lest he should share the property with him, so he prevents her from marrying. So Allāh forbade such a guardian to do so (i.e. to prevent her from marrying).

5132. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: While we were sitting in the company of the Prophet ﷺ a woman came to him and presented herself (for marriage) to him. The Prophet ﷺ looked at her, lowering his eyes and raising them, but did not give a reply. One of his Companions said, "Marry her to me. O Allāh's Messenger!" The Prophet ﷺ asked (him), "Have you got anything?" He said, "I have got nothing." The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Not even an iron ring?" He said, "Not even an iron ring, but I will tear my garment into two halves and give her one half and keep the other half." The Prophet ﷺ said, "No. Do you know some of the Qur'ān (by heart)?" He said, "Yes." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Go, I have agreed to marry her to you with what you know of the Qur'ān (by heart)."

عَشِيرَتِهَا. وَقَالَ سَهْلٌ: قَالَتْ امْرَأَةٌ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَهْبُ لَكَ نَفْسِي، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَكَ بِهَا حَاجَةٌ فَزَوِّجْنِيهَا.

٥١٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ سَلَامٍ:

أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فِي قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَيَسْتَفْتُونَكَ فِي النِّسَاءِ قُلِ اللَّهُ يُنَبِّئُكُمْ فِيهِنَّ﴾ إِلَى آخِرِ الْآيَةِ [النساء: ١٢٧] قَالَ: هِيَ الْيَتِيمَةُ تَكُونُ فِي حَجْرِ الرَّجُلِ قَدْ سَرَّكَتْهُ فِي مَالِهِ فَيُرْعَبُ عَنْهَا أَنْ يَتَزَوَّجَهَا وَيَكْرَهُ أَنْ يُزَوَّجَهَا غَيْرَهُ فَيَدْخُلُ عَلَيْهِ فِي مَالِهِ فَيَحْسِبُهَا. فَتَهَاؤُمُ اللَّهِ عَنْ ذَلِكَ.

٥١٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ

الْمِقْدَامِ: حَدَّثَنَا فُضَيْلُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو حَازِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَهْلُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ جُلُوسًا فَجَاءَتْ امْرَأَةٌ تَعْرِضُ نَفْسَهَا عَلَيْهِ، فَحَفَّصَ فِيهَا الْبَصَرَ وَرَفَعَهُ فَلَمْ يَرُدَّهَا. فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ: زَوِّجْنِيهَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: «أَعْنَدُكَ مِنْ شَيْءٍ؟» قَالَ: مَا عِنْدِي مِنْ شَيْءٍ، قَالَ: «وَلَا خَاتَمَ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ؟» قَالَ: «وَلَا خَاتَمَ، وَلَكِنْ أَشَقُّ بُرْدَتِي هَذِهِ فَأَعْطِيهَا النَّصْفَ وَأَخْذُ النَّصْفَ». قَالَ: «لَا،

هَلْ مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ شَيْءٌ؟» قَالَ:
نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ فَقَدْ زَوَّجْتُكَهَا بِمَا
مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ». [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

**(39) CHAPTER. Giving one's young children
in marriage (is permissible).**

By virtue of the Statement of Allāh تعالى:
"...and for those who have no (monthly)
courses (i.e. they are still immature)..."
(V.65:4)

And the 'Idda for the girl before puberty is
three months (in the above Verse).

5133. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها that
the Prophet ﷺ wrote the marriage contract
with her when she was six years old and he
consummated his marriage when she was
nine years old, and then she remained with
him for nine years (i.e. till his death).

**(٣٩) بَابُ إِنْكَاحِ الرَّجُلِ وَلَدَهُ
الصَّغَارَ،**

لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَالَّتِي لَمْ
يَحْضُءْ﴾ [الطلاق: ٤] فَجَعَلَ عِدَّتَهَا
ثَلَاثَةَ أَشْهُرٍ قَبْلَ الْبُلُوغِ.

٥١٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ،
عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا:
أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ تَزَوَّجَهَا وَهِيَ بِنْتُ سِتِّ
سِنِينَ، وَأَدْخَلْتُ عَلَيْهِ وَهِيَ بِنْتُ
تِسْعِ، وَمَكَثْتُ عِنْدَهُ تِسْعًا.
[راجع: ٣٨٩٤]

**(40) CHAPTER. The marrying of a daughter
by her father to a ruler.**

And 'Umar said, "The Prophet ﷺ asked
for the hand of (my daughter) Hafsa, and I
married (her to) him."

5134. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها that
the Prophet ﷺ wrote the marriage contract
with her when she was six years old and he
consummated his marriage when she was
nine years old. Hishām said: "I have been
informed that 'Āishah رضي الله عنها remained
with the Prophet ﷺ for nine years (i.e. till his
death)."

**(٤٠) بَابُ تَزْوِيجِ الْأَبِ ابْنَتَهُ مِنَ
الإمام،**

وَقَالَ عُمَرُ: خَطَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَيَّ
حَفْصَةَ فَأَنْكَحْتَهُ.

٥١٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلَّى بْنُ أَسَدٍ:
حَدَّثَنَا وَهَيْبٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ،
عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ
تَزَوَّجَهَا وَهِيَ بِنْتُ سِتِّ سِنِينَ، وَبَنَى
بِهَا وَهِيَ بِنْتُ تِسْعِ سِنِينَ. فَقَالَ
هِشَامٌ: وَأُنْبِئْتُ أَنَّهَا كَانَتْ عِنْدَهُ تِسْعَ
سِنِينَ. [راجع: ٣٨٩٤]

**(41) CHAPTER. The ruler is regarded as a
guardian (of the lady who has no relative to**

(٤١) بَابُ: السُّلْطَانُ وَلِيُّ لِقَوْلِ

be her guardian) as is inferred from the statement of the Prophet ﷺ : “We have married her (that lady) to you for what you know of the Qur’ān (by heart).”

5135. Narrated Sahl bin S’ad: A woman came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and said, “I present myself (to you) (for marriage).” She stayed for a long while, then a man said, “If you are not in need of her, then marry her to me.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Have you got anything in order to pay her *Mahr*?” He said, “I have nothing with me except my *Izār* (waistsheet).” The Prophet ﷺ said, “If you give her your *Izār*, you will have no *Izār* to wear, (so go) and search for something.” He said, “I could not find anything.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Try (to find something), even if it were an iron ring.” But he was not able to find (even that). The Prophet ﷺ said (to him), “Have you in your memory something of the Qur’ān?” He said, “Yes, such *Sūrah* and such *Sūrah*,” naming those *Sūrah*. The Prophet ﷺ said, “We have married her to you for what you know of the Qur’ān (by heart).”

(42) CHAPTER. The father or the guardian cannot give a virgin or matron in marriage without her consent.

5136. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “A matron should not be given in marriage except after consulting her; and a virgin should not be given in marriage except after her permission.” The people asked, “O Allāh’s Messenger! How can we know her permission?” He said, “Her silence (indicates her permission).”

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «رَوَّجْنَاكَهَا بِمَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ»

٥١٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: جَاءَتِ امْرَأَةٌ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: إِنِّي وَهَبْتُ مِنْ نَفْسِي، فَقَامْتُ طَوِيلًا فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: رَوَّجْنَاهَا إِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَكَ بِهَا حَاجَةٌ، فَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ: «هَلْ عِنْدَكَ مِنْ شَيْءٍ تُصَدِّقُهَا؟» قَالَ: مَا عِنْدِي إِلَّا إِزَارِي. فَقَالَ: «إِنْ أَعْطَيْتَهَا إِيَّاهُ جَلَسْتَ لَا إِزَارَ لَكَ، فَالْتَمِسْ شَيْئًا.» فَقَالَ: مَا أَجِدُ شَيْئًا، فَقَالَ: «الْتَمِسْ وَلَوْ كَانَ خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ»، فَلَمْ يَجِدْ، فَقَالَ: «أَمَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ شَيْءٌ؟» قَالَ: نَعَمْ، سُورَةٌ كَذَا وَسُورَةٌ كَذَا، لِسُورٍ سَمَّاهَا. فَقَالَ: «رَوَّجْنَاكَهَا بِمَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ.»

[راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(٤٢) بَابٌ: لَا يُنْكَحُ الْأَبُ وَغَيْرُهُ الْبِكْرَ وَالتَّيِّبَ إِلَّا بِرِضَاهُمَا

٥١٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَاذُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ حَدَّثَهُمْ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تُنْكَحُ الْأَيِّمُ حَتَّى تُسْتَأْمَرَ، وَلَا تُنْكَحُ الْبِكْرُ حَتَّى

تُسْتَأْذَنَ». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ،
وَكَيْفَ إِذْنُهَا؟ قَالَ: «أَنْ تَسْكُتَ».

[انظر: ٦٩٦٨، ٦٩٧٠]

5137. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! A virgin feels shy." He said, "Her consent is (expressed by) her silence."

٥١٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ الرَّبِيعِ
بِ بْنِ طَارِقٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنِ ابْنِ
أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي عَمْرٍو مَوْلَى
عَائِشَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا:
أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ إِنَّ الْبِكْرَ
تَسْتَحْيِي، قَالَ: «رِضَاهَا صَمْتُهَا».

[انظر: ٦٩٤٦، ٦٩٧١]

(43) CHAPTER. If a man gives his daughter in marriage while she is averse to it (in disagreement), then such marriage is invalid.

(٤٣) بَابُ: إِذَا زَوَّجَ الرَّجُلُ ابْنَتَهُ
وَهِيَ كَارِهَةٌ فَنِكَاحُهُ مَرْدُودٌ،

5138. Narrated Khansā' bint Khidām Al-Anṣāriya that her father gave her in marriage when she was a matron and she disliked that marriage. So she went to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he declared that marriage invalid.

٥١٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ:
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ
الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ
وَمُجَمِّعِ ابْنِي يَزِيدَ بْنِ جَارِيَةَ، عَنْ
خَنَسَاءَ بِنْتِ خِدَامِ الْأَنْصَارِيَّةِ: أَنَّ
أَبَاهَا زَوَّجَهَا وَهِيَ نَيْبٌ فَكَرِهَتْ
ذَلِكَ، فَأَتَتْ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ فَرَدَّ
نِكَاحَهُ. [انظر: ٥١٣٩، ٦٩٤٥، ٦٩٦٩]

5139. Narrated 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Yazīd and Majammī' bin Yazīd. The same *Hadīth* No. 5138 above: A man called Khidām married a daughter of his (to somebody) against her consent.

٥١٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: أَخْبَرَنَا
يَزِيدُ: أَخْبَرَنَا يَحْيَى: أَنَّ الْقَاسِمَ بْنَ
مُحَمَّدٍ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ يَزِيدَ
وَمُجَمِّعَ بْنَ يَزِيدَ حَدَّثَاهُ أَنَّ رَجُلًا
يُدْعَى خِدَامًا أَنْكَحَ ابْنَتَهُ لَهُ، نَحْوَهُ.

[راجع: ٥١٣٨]

(44) CHAPTER. The giving of an orphan girl in marriage.

(٤٤) بَابُ تَزْوِيجِ الْيَتِيمَةِ،

According to the Statement of Allāh تعالى :
 “If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry (other)...” (V.4:3)

And if somebody says to the guardian (of a woman), “Marry me to so-and-so,” and the guardian remained silent or said to him, “What have you got?” And the other said, “I have so much and so much (*Mahr*),” or kept quiet, and then the guardian said, “I have married her to you,” then the marriage is valid (legal). This narration was told by Sahl on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

5140. Narrated ‘Urwa bin Az-Zubair that he asked ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها, saying to her, “O Mother! (in what connection was this Verse revealed):

“If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with orphan girls (to the end of the verse)... that your right hands possess?” (V.4:3)

‘Āishah رضي الله عنها said, “O my nephew! It was about the female orphan under the protection of her guardian who was interested in her beauty and wealth and wanted to marry her with a little or reduced *Mahr*. So such guardians were forbidden to marry female orphans unless they deal with them justly and give their full *Mahr*; and they were ordered to marry women other than them.” ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها added, “(Later) the people asked Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ for instructions, and then Allāh revealed:

‘They ask your legal instruction concerning the women... And yet whom you desire to marry.’ (V.4:127)

So Allāh revealed to them in this Verse that if a female orphan had wealth and beauty, they desired to marry her and were interested in her noble descent and the reduction of her *Mahr*; but if she was not desired by them because of her lack in

لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَىٰ فَانكِحُوا﴾ [النساء: ٤] وَإِذَا قَالَ لِلوَلِيِّ: زَوْجِي فُلَانَةٌ فَمَكَتْ سَاعَةً أَوْ قَالَ: مَا مَعَكَ؟ فَقَالَ: مَعِيَ كَذَا وَكَذَا، أَوْ لَيْشًا ثُمَّ قَالَ: زَوَّجْتُكُمَا، فَهُوَ جَائِزٌ، فِيهِ سَهْلٌ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

٥١٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ. وَقَالَ اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي عُقَيْلٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الزُّبَيْرِ: أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ لَهَا: يَا أُمَّتَاهُ ﴿وَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَىٰ﴾ إِلَى ﴿وَمَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُكُمْ﴾ قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: يَا ابْنَ أُخْتِي، هَذِهِ الْيَتِيمَةُ تَكُونُ فِي حَجْرٍ وَلِهَا فَيْرَعْبٌ فِي جَمَالِهَا وَمَالِهَا، وَيُرِيدُ أَنْ يَنْتَقِصَ مِنْ صَدَاقِهَا، فَتُهَوَّأُ عَنْ نِكَاحِهَا إِلَّا أَنْ يُقْسِطُوا لَهُنَّ فِي إِكْمَالِ الصَّدَاقِ، وَأُمِرُوا بِنِكَاحِ مَنْ سِوَاهُنَّ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: اسْتَفْتَى النَّاسُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ ﴿وَسْتَفْتُونَكَ فِي النِّسَاءِ﴾ إِلَى ﴿وَرَعَبُونَ أَنْ تَنْكِحُوهُنَّ﴾ فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ لَهُمْ فِي هَذِهِ الْآيَةِ أَنَّ الْيَتِيمَةَ إِذَا كَانَتْ ذَاتَ مَالٍ وَجَمَالٍ رَعِبُوا فِي نِكَاحِهَا وَنَسَبَهَا

fortune and beauty they left her and married some other woman. So, as they used to leave her when they had no interest in her, they had no right to marry her if they had the desire to do so, unless they deal justly with her and gave her a full amount of *Mahr*.”

(45) CHAPTER. If the suitor says (to the guardian of a woman), “Marry me to so-and-so,” and the guardian says, “I have married her to you for such and such amount of *Mahr*,” then the marriage is valid even if he does not ask the husband, “Have you agreed or have you accepted (her)?”

5141. Narrated Sahl: A woman came to the Prophet ﷺ and presented herself to him (for marriage). He said, “I am not in need of women these days.” Then a man said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Marry her to me.” The Prophet ﷺ asked him, “What have you got?” He said, “I have got nothing.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Give her something, even an iron ring.” He said, “I have got nothing.” The Prophet ﷺ asked (him), “How much of the Qur’ān do you know (by heart)?” He said, “So much and so much. The Prophet ﷺ said, “I have married her to you for what you know of the Qur’ān (by heart).”

(46) CHAPTER. None should ask for the hand of a lady who is already engaged to his brother (Muslim), but one should wait till the first suitor marries her or leaves her.

5142. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ decreed that one should not

والصداق. وإذا كانت مرغوباً عنها في قلة المال والجمال تركوها وأخذوا غيرها من النساء. قالت: فكما يتركونها حين يرغبون عنها فليس لهم أن ينكحوها إذا رغبوا فيها إلا أن يفسطوا لها ويعطوها حَقَّها الأوفى من الصداق. [راجع: ٢٤٩٤]

(٤٥) بَابُ: إِذَا قَالَ الْخَاطِبُ: رَوَّجْنِي فُلَانَةً، فَقَالَ: قَدْ رَوَّجْتُكَ بَكْدًا وَكَدًّا، جَارَ النِّكَاحِ وَإِنْ لَمْ يَقُلْ لِلرَّوْجِ: أَرْضَيْتَ، أَوْ قَبِلْتَ؟

٥١٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو التُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً أَتَتْ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَعَرَّضَتْ عَلَيْهِ نَفْسَهَا فَقَالَ: «مَا لِي الْيَوْمَ فِي النِّسَاءِ مِنْ حَاجَةٍ». فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ رَوَّجْنِيهَا. قَالَ: «مَا عِنْدَكَ؟». قَالَ: مَا عِنْدِي شَيْءٌ. قَالَ: «أَعْطِهَا وَلَوْ خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ»، قَالَ: مَا عِنْدِي شَيْءٌ، قَالَ: «فَمَا عِنْدَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ؟» قَالَ: كَذَا وَكَذَا، قَالَ: «فَقَدْ مَلَكْتُكَهَا بِمَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ». [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(٤٦) بَابُ لَا يَخْطُبُ عَلَى خِطْبَةِ أَخِيهِ حَتَّى يَنْكِحَ أَوْ يَدَعَ

٥١٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مَكِّيُّ بْنُ

try to cancel a bargain already agreed upon between some persons (by offering a bigger price). And a man should not ask for the hand of a lady who is already engaged to his Muslim brother, unless the first suitor gives her up, or allows him to ask for her hand.

إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ نَافِعًا يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا كَانَ يَقُولُ: نَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ يَبِيعَ بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَيْعِ بَعْضٍ، وَلَا يَخْطُبَ الرَّجُلُ عَلَى خِطْبَةِ أَخِيهِ حَتَّى يَتْرَكَ الْخَاطِبُ قَبْلَهُ أَوْ يَأْذَنَ لَهُ الْخَاطِبُ. [راجع: ٢١٣٩]

5143. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Beware of suspicion, as suspicion is the worst of false talk, and do not do spying on one another, and do not look for others faults and listen to the evil talk of the people about others' affairs, and do not hate one another, but be brothers." (See H. 6064 and 6066)

٥١٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ رَيْعَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، قَالَ: قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ يَأْتُرُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِيَّاكُمْ وَالظَّنَّ، فَإِنَّ الظَّنَّ أَكْذَبُ الْحَدِيثِ. وَلَا تَجَسَّسُوا، وَلَا تَحَسَّسُوا، وَلَا تَبَاغَضُوا، وَكُونُوا إِخْوَانًا»، [انظر: ٦٠٦٦، ٦٠٦٤، ٦٧٢٤]

5144. "And none should ask for the hand of a lady who is already engaged to his (Muslim) brother, but one should wait till the first suitor marries her or leaves her." [See. H. No. 2140, Vol 3.]

٥١٤٤ - «وَلَا يَخْطُبُ الرَّجُلُ عَلَى خِطْبَةِ أَخِيهِ حَتَّى يَنْكِحَ أَوْ يَتْرَكَ». [راجع: ٢١٤٠]

(47) CHAPTER. (What is said regarding) the meaning of the cancelling of the engagement.

5145. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: "When Ḥafṣa became a widow," 'Umar said, "I met Abū Bakr and said to him, 'If you wish I will marry Ḥafṣa bint 'Umar to you.' I waited for a few days then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked for her hand. Later Abū Bakr met me and said, 'Nothing stopped me from returning to you concerning your offer except that I knew that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had mentioned (his wish to marry) her, and I could never let out the

(٤٧) بَابُ تَفْسِيرِ تَرَكَ الْخِطْبَةِ

٥١٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ حِينَ تَأَيَّمَتْ حَفْصَةُ قَالَ عُمَرُ: لَقِيتُ أَبَا بَكْرٍ فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ شِئْتَ أَنْكَحْتُكَ حَفْصَةَ

secret of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. If he had left her, I would have accepted her'."

بُنْتُ عُمَرَ، فَلَبِثْتُ لِيَالِي ثُمَّ حَظَبَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَلَقِينِي أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَقَالَ: إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَمْتَنِعْنِي أَنْ أَرْجِعَ إِلَيْكَ فِيمَا عَرَضْتَ إِلَّا أَنِّي قَدْ عَلِمْتُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَدْ ذَكَرَهَا فَلَمْ أَكُنْ لِأَفْشِي سِرَّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَلَوْ تَرَكَهَا لَقَبَلْتُهَا. تَابَعَهُ يُونُسُ وَمُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ وَابْنُ أَبِي عَتِيْقٍ عَنِ الرَّهْرِيِّ.

[راجع: ٤٠٠٥]

(48) CHAPTER. *Al-Khuṭba* (for *Nikāh*) (a speech delivered at the time of concluding the marriage contract).

(٤٨) بَابُ الْخُطْبَةِ

5146. Narrated Ibn 'Umar: Two men came from the east and delivered speeches, and the Prophet ﷺ said, "Some eloquent speech has the influence of magic (e.g., some people refuse to do something and then a good eloquent speaker addresses them and then they agree to do that very thing after his speech)."

٥١٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ يَقُولُ: جَاءَ رَجُلَانِ مِنَ الْمَشْرِقِ فَحَظَبَا، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ مِنَ الْبَيَانِ لَسِحْرًا». [انظر: ٥٧٦٧]

(49) CHAPTER. Beating the tambourine during the *Nikāh* (marriage ceremony) and the *Walīma* (wedding banquet).

(٤٩) بَابُ ضَرْبِ الدَّفِّ فِي النِّكَاحِ وَالْوَالِيمَةِ

5147. Narrated Ar-Rabi', the daughter of Mua'wwidh bin 'Afrā': After the consummation of my marriage, the Prophet ﷺ came and sat on my bed as far from me as you are sitting now, and our little girls started beating the tambourines and reciting elegiac verses mourning my father⁽¹⁾ who had been killed in the battle of Badr. One of them said, "Among us is a Prophet who knows what will happen tomorrow." On that the

٥١٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، حَدَّثَنَا يَشْرُ بْنُ الْمُفَضَّلِ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ دَكْوَانَ قَالَ: قَالَتِ الرَّبِيعُ بِنْتُ مَعُوذِ بْنِ عَفْرَاءَ: جَاءَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَدْخُلُ حِينَ بُنِيَ عَلَيَّ، فَجَلَسَ عَلَيَّ فِرَاشِي كَمَا جَلَسْتَ مِنِّي، فَجَعَلَتْ جُؤَيْرِيَاتُ لَنَا يَضْرِبْنَ بِالْأَفِّ وَيَنْدُبْنَ مَنْ قُتِلَ مِنْ

(1) (H. 5147) Her father and two uncles had been killed in the battle of Badr. By saying, "My fathers" she meant that her two uncles were as dear to her as her father was.

Prophet ﷺ said, "Leave this (saying)⁽¹⁾ and keep on saying the verses which you had been saying before."

(50) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh

تعالى:

"And give to the women (whom you marry) their *Mahr* (obligatory bridal money given by the husband to his wife at the time of marriage) with a good heart..." (V.4:4)

What are the maximum and minimum amounts of money to be paid as *Mahr*.

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"If you have given one of them a cantar (of gold i.e. a great amount) as *Mahr* (bridal money given by the husband to his wife at the time of marriage) take not the least bit of it, back" (V.4:20)

And also the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"Nor appointed to them their *Mahr*."

(V.2:236)

And Sahl said: The Prophet ﷺ said (to a man), "You should bring even an iron ring (as *Mahr*)."

5148. Narrated Anas عنده الله رضي الله عنه: 'Abdur Raḥmān bin 'Auf married a woman and gave her gold equal to the weight of a date stone (as *Mahr*). When the Prophet ﷺ noticed the signs of cheerfulness of the marriage (on his face) and asked him about it, he said, "I have married a woman and gave (her) gold equal to a date stone in weight (as *Mahr*)."

أَبَايَ يَوْمَ بَدْرٍ إِذْ قَالَتْ إِحْدَاهُنَّ: وَفِينَا نَبِيٌّ يَعْلَمُ مَا فِي غَدِي، فَقَالَ: «دَعِي هَذِهِ وَقُولِي بِالَّذِي كُنْتِ تَقُولِينَ». [راجع: ٤٠٠١]

(٥٠) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَتُوا نِسَاءَ صَدَقْتِهِنَّ نِحْلَةً﴾ [النساء: ٤]

وَكَثْرَةَ الْمَهْرِ وَأَذْنَى مَا يَجُوزُ مِنَ الصَّدَاقِ. وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَتَيْتَهُمْ إِحْدَيْهِنَّ فِئْطَارًا فَلَا تَأْخُذُوا مِنْهُ سَكِيًّا﴾ [النساء: ٢٠] وَقَوْلِهِ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: ﴿أَوْ تَفْرِضُوا لَهُنَّ فَرِيضَةً﴾ [البقرة: ٢٣٦] وَقَالَ سَهْلٌ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «وَلَوْ خَاتَمًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ».

٥١٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ بْنِ صُهَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ عَوْفٍ تَزَوَّجَ امْرَأَةً عَلَى وَزْنِ نَوَاةٍ، فَرَأَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِشَاشَةِ الْعُرْسِ فَسَأَلَهُ فَقَالَ: إِنِّي تَزَوَّجْتُ امْرَأَةً عَلَى وَزْنِ نَوَاةٍ. [راجع: ٢٠٤٩]

وَعَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ

(1) (H. 5147) The Prophet ﷺ forbade the girl to say so, because none knows the future except Allāh.

الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ تَزَوَّجَ امْرَأَةً عَلَى
وَزْنِ نَوَاةٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ.

(٥١) بَابُ التَّزْوِيجِ عَلَى الْقُرْآنِ وَبِغَيْرِ
صَدَاقٍ

(51) CHAPTER. To marry (a lady to) a man for what he knows of the Qur'an (by heart) and without paying any *Mahr*.

5149. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd As-Sa'idi: While I was (sitting) among the people in the company of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ a woman stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! She has given herself (in marriage) to you; please give your opinion about her."⁽¹⁾ The Prophet ﷺ did not give her any reply. She again stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! She has given herself (in marriage) to you; please give your opinion about her." The Prophet ﷺ did not give her any reply. She again stood up for the third time and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! She has given herself in marriage to you; so give your opinion about her." So a man stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Marry her to me." The Prophet ﷺ asked him, "Have you got anything?" He said, "No." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Go and search for something, even if it were an iron ring." The man went and searched and then returned saying, "I could not find anything, not even an iron ring." Then the Prophet ﷺ said, "Do you know some of the Qur'an (by heart)?" He replied, "I know (by heart) such *Sūrah* and such *Sūrah*." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Go! I have married her to you for what you know of the Qur'an (by heart)."

٥١٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا حَازِمٍ
يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ سَهْلَ بْنَ سَعْدٍ
السَّاعِدِيِّ يَقُولُ: إِنِّي لَمِ الْقَوْمَ عِنْدَ
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذْ قَامَتِ امْرَأَةٌ
فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّهَا قَدْ وَهَبَتْ
نَفْسَهَا لَكَ فَرَفِيهَا رَأَيْكَ، فَلَمْ يُجِبْهَا
شَيْئًا. ثُمَّ قَامَتْ فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ
اللَّهِ، إِنَّهَا قَدْ وَهَبَتْ نَفْسَهَا لَكَ فَرَفِيهَا
رَأَيْكَ، فَلَمْ يُجِبْهَا شَيْئًا. ثُمَّ
قَامَتِ الثَّلَاثَةَ فَقَالَتْ: إِنَّهَا قَدْ وَهَبَتْ
نَفْسَهَا لَكَ فَرَفِيهَا رَأَيْكَ. فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ
فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَنْكِحْنِيهَا.
قَالَ: «هَلْ عِنْدَكَ مِنْ شَيْءٍ؟» قَالَ:
لَا، قَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ فَاظْلُبْ وَلَوْ خَاتَمًا
مِنْ حَدِيدٍ»، فَذَهَبَ وَظَلَبَ، ثُمَّ جَاءَ
فَقَالَ: مَا وَجَدْتُ شَيْئًا وَلَا خَاتَمًا مِنْ
حَدِيدٍ، قَالَ: «هَلْ مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ
شَيْءٌ؟» قَالَ: مَعِيَ سُورَةٌ كَذَا وَسُورَةٌ
كَذَا، قَالَ: «أَذْهَبَ فَقَدْ أَنْكِحْتُكَهَا
بِمَا مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ». [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(52) CHAPTER. To give *Mahr* in the form of material things (other than money) and in the form of a ring made of iron.

(٥٢) بَابُ الْمَهْرِ بِالْعُرُوضِ، وَخَاتَمٍ
مِنْ حَدِيدٍ

(1) (H. 5149) The speaker uses the third person instead of the first person which she intends.

5150. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: The Prophet ﷺ said to a man, "Marry, even with (a *Mahr* equal to) an iron ring."

٥١٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا وَكَيْعٌ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ لِرَجُلٍ: «تَزَوَّجْ وَلَوْ بِخَاتَمٍ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ». [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(53) CHAPTER. The conditions stipulated in the marriage (contract).

And 'Umar said: The rights are decided by the conditions (stipulated during the wedding). And Al-Miswar bin Makhrama said: The Prophet ﷺ mentioned his son-in-law. He said, "He told me the truth whenever he talked to me, and whenever he promised me, he kept his promise."

(٥٣) بَابُ الشَّرْطِ فِي النِّكَاحِ، وَقَالَ عُمَرُ: مَقَاطِعُ الْحُقُوقِ عِنْدَ الشَّرْطِ، وَقَالَ الْمِسْوَرُ بْنُ مَخْرَمَةَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ ذَكَرَ صَهْرًا لَهُ فَأَتَى عَلَيْهِ فِي مَصَاهِرَتِهِ فَأَحْسَنَ، قَالَ: «حَدَّثَنِي فَصَدَّقَنِي، وَوَعَدَنِي فَوَفَى لِي».

5151. Narrated 'Uqba: The Prophet ﷺ said: "The conditions most entitled to be abided by are those (of wedding contract) with which you are given the right to enjoy the (women's) private parts (i.e. the stipulations of the marriage contract)."

٥١٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ هِشَامُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الْخَيْرِ، عَنْ عُمَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «أَحَقُّ مَا أَوْفَيْتُمْ مِنَ الشَّرْطِ أَنْ تُوَفُّوا بِهِ مَا اسْتَحَلَلْتُمْ بِهِ الْفُرُوجَ». [راجع: ٢٧٢١]

(54) CHAPTER. The conditions that are not lawful in the marriage contract.

And Ibn Mas'ud said: A woman should not stipulate (at the time of the wedding) the divorce of her (Muslim) sister (the other wife of her would-be husband).

(٥٤) بَابُ الشَّرْطِ الَّتِي لَا تَحِلُّ فِي النِّكَاحِ، وَقَالَ ابْنُ مَسْعُودٍ: لَا تَشْتَرِطُ الْمَرْأَةُ طَلَاقَ أُخْتِهَا.

5152. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "It is not lawful for a woman (at the time of wedding) to ask for the divorce of her sister (i.e. the other wife of her would be husband) in order to have everything for herself for she will take only what has been foreordained (by Allāh) for her."

٥١٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى، عَنْ زَكَرِيَّا هُوَ ابْنُ أَبِي زَائِدَةَ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَحِلُّ لِمَرْأَةٍ تَسْأَلُ طَلَاقَ أُخْتِهَا لِتَسْتَفْرِغَ

صَحَفْتَهَا، فَإِنَّمَا لَهَا مَا قُدِّرَ لَهَا».

[راجع: ٢١٤٠]

(55) CHAPTER. The *Şufra* (yellow coloured perfume) for a bridegroom.

This has been said by ‘Abdur-Raḥmān bin ‘Auf on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

5153. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: ‘Abdur-Raḥmān bin ‘Auf came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and he had marks of *Şufra* (yellow perfume). Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ asked him (about those marks). ‘Abdur-Raḥmān bin ‘Auf told him that he had married a woman from the *Anṣār*. The Prophet ﷺ asked, “How much *Mahr* did you pay her?” He said, “I paid gold equal to the weight of a date stone.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said to him, “Give a wedding banquet, even with one sheep.”

(٥٥) بَابُ الصُّفْرَةِ لِلْمُتَزَوِّجِ،

رَوَاهُ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ عَنِ

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

٥١٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ حُمَيْدِ الطَّوِيلِ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ عَوْفٍ جَاءَ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللهِ وَبِهِ أَثَرُ صُفْرَةٍ، فَسَأَلَهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ فَأَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّهُ تَزَوَّجَ امْرَأَةً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ. قَالَ: «كَمْ سَقْتِ إِلَيْهَا؟» قَالَ: زِنَةَ نَوَاةٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أَوْلِمَ وَلَوْ بِشَاةٍ».

[راجع: ٢٠٤٩]

(56) CHAPTER.

5154. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ offered a wedding banquet on the occasion of his marriage to Zainab, and provided a good meal for the Muslims. Then he went out as was his custom on marrying, he came to the dwelling places of the Mothers of the believers (i.e. his wives) invoking good (on them), and they were invoking good (on him). Then he departed (and came back) and saw two men (still sitting there). So he left again. I do not remember whether I informed him or he was informed (by somebody else) of their departure.”

(٥٦) بَابُ:

٥١٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

يَحْيَى، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ إِذَا تَزَوَّجَ فَاتَى حُجَرَ امَّهَاتِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ يَدْعُو وَيَدْعُونَ لَهُ، ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ فَرَأَى رَجُلَيْنِ فَرَجَعَ لَا أَدْرِي أَخْبَرْتُهُ أَوْ أَخْبَرَ بِخُرُوجِهِمَا. [راجع: ٤٧٩١]

(57) CHAPTER. How to invoke good upon a person who has married recently?

(٥٧) بَابُ: كَيْفَ يُدْعَى لِلْمُتَزَوِّجِ؟

5155. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ saw the traces of *Sufra* (yellow perfume) on Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Auf and said, "What is this?" Abdur-Rahmān said, "I have married a woman and have paid gold equal to the weight of a date stone (as her *Mahr*). The Prophet ﷺ said to him, "May Allāh bless you. Offer a wedding banquet even with one sheep."

٥١٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ هُوَ ابْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ رَأَى عَلَى عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ أَثَرَ صُفْرَةٍ، قَالَ: «مَا هَذَا؟» قَالَ: «إِنِّي تَزَوَّجْتُ امْرَأَةً عَلَى وَزْنِ نَوَاقِثٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ. قَالَ: «بَارَكَ اللهُ لَكَ، أَوْلِمَ وَلَوْ بِشَاةٍ». [راجع: ٢٠٤٩]

(58) CHAPTER. The invocation of those women who prepare the bride (for her and for the bridegroom).

5156. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: When the Prophet ﷺ married me, my mother came to me and made me enter the house where I saw some women from the *Anṣār* who said, "(Best wishes and Allāh's Blessings) may you prosper and have blessings and a good luck." (See H. 3894)

(٥٨) بَابُ الدُّعَاءِ لِلنِّسْوَةِ اللَّاتِي يَهْدِيْنَ الْعُرُوسَ وَالْمَعْرُوسَ

٥١٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا فَرْوَةُ بْنُ أَبِي الْمَعْرَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْهِرٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: تَزَوَّجَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَأَتَنِي أُمِّي فَأَدْخَلَتْنِي الدَّارَ. فَإِذَا نِسْوَةٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فِي الْبَيْتِ فَقُلْنَ: عَلَى الْخَيْرِ وَالْبَرَكَاتِ، وَعَلَى خَيْرِ طَائِرٍ. [راجع: ٣٨٩٤]

(59) CHAPTER. Whoever preferred to consummate his marriage before going on a military campaign.

5157. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A Prophet among the Prophets went for a military expedition and said to his people: 'A man who has married a lady and wants to consummate his marriage with her and he has not done so yet, should not accompany me'." [See H. No. 3124. Vol. 4.]

(٥٩) بَابُ مَنْ أَحَبَّ الْبِنَاءَ قَبْلَ الْعَزْوِ

٥١٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْعَلَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ هَمَّامٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «عَزَا نَبِيٌّ مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ فَقَالَ لِقَوْمِهِ: لَا يَتَّبِعْنِي رَجُلٌ مَلَكَ بُضْعَ امْرَأَةٍ وَهُوَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَنْبِيَّ بِهَا وَلَمْ يَنْبِ بِهَا». [راجع: ٣١٢٤]

(60) CHAPTER. Whoever consummated his marriage with a lady of nine years of age.

5158. Narrated 'Urwa: The Prophet ﷺ wrote the (marriage contract) with 'Ā'isha while she was six years old and consummated his marriage with her while she was nine years old and she remained with him for nine years (i.e. till his death).

(61) CHAPTER. The consummation of marriage during a journey.

5159. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ stayed for three days at a place between Khaibar and Al-Madīna, and there he consummated his marriage with Ṣāfiyya bint Ḥuyai. I invited the Muslims to a banquet which included neither meat nor bread. The Prophet ﷺ ordered for the leather dining sheets to be spread, and then dates, dried yoghurt and butter were provided over it, and that was the *Walima* (a wedding banquet) of the Prophet ﷺ. The Muslims asked whether Ṣāfiyya would be considered as his wife or as a slave girl of what his right hands possessed. Then they said, "If the Prophet ﷺ screens her from the people, then she is the Prophet's wife but if he does not screen her, then she is a slave girl." So when the Prophet ﷺ proceeded, he made a place for her (on the camel) behind him and screened her from people.

(62) CHAPTER. Consummation of marriage during the daytime without a marriage procession or lighting of fires.

5160. Narrated 'Ā'ishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: When the Prophet ﷺ married me, my mother came

(٦٠) بَابُ مَنْ بَنَى بِامْرَأَةٍ وَهِيَ بِنْتُ

تِسْعِ سِنِينَ

٥١٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قَبِيصَةُ بِنْتُ عُقْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ: تَزَوَّجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَائِشَةَ وَهِيَ بِنْتُ سِتِّ سِنِينَ، وَبَنَى بِهَا وَهِيَ بِنْتُ تِسْعٍ، وَمَكَثَتْ عِنْدَهُ تِسْعًا. [راجع: ٣٨٩٤]

(٦١) بَابُ الْبِنَاءِ فِي السَّفَرِ

٥١٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَلَامٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: أَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بَيْنَ خَيْبَرَ وَالْمَدِينَةِ ثَلَاثًا يُنْتَى عَلَيْهِ بِصَفِيَّةِ بِنْتِ حُمَيٍّ، فَدَعَوْتُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ عَلَى وَلِيمَتِهِ. فَمَا كَانَ فِيهَا مِنْ خُبْزٍ وَلَا لَحْمٍ، أَمَرَ بِالْأَنْطَاعِ فَأُلْقِيَ فِيهَا مِنَ التَّمْرِ وَالْأَقِطِ وَالسَّمْنِ، فَكَانَتْ وَوَلِيمَتِهِ، فَقَالَ الْمُسْلِمُونَ: إِحْدَى أُمَّهَاتِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، أَوْ مِمَّا مَلَكَتْ يَمِينُهُ؟ فَقَالُوا: إِنْ حَجَبَهَا فَهِيَ مِنْ أُمَّهَاتِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، وَإِنْ لَمْ يَحْجُبْهَا فَهِيَ مِمَّا مَلَكَتْ يَمِينُهُ. فَلَمَّا أَرْحَلَ وَطَأَ لَهَا خَلْفَهُ وَمَدَّ الْحِجَابَ بَيْنَهَا وَبَيْنَ النَّاسِ. [راجع: ٣٧١]

(٦٢) بَابُ الْبِنَاءِ بِالنَّهَارِ بِغَيْرِ مَرْكَبٍ

وَلَا نَيْرَانٍ

٥١٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا فَرْوَةُ بِنْتُ أَبِي

to me and made me enter the house (of the Prophet ﷺ) and nothing surprised me but the coming of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ to me in the forenoon.

(63) CHAPTER. The *Anmāt* (curtains, beddings, etc.) and similar things designed for the women.

5161. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Did you have *Anmāt*?" I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! From where can we have *Anmāt*?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Soon you will have them (*Anmāt*)."

(64) CHAPTER. The women who present the lady to her husband and their invocations for Allāh's blessings upon them.

5162. Narrated 'Āishah that she prepared a lady for a man from the *Anṣār* as his bride and the Prophet ﷺ said, "O 'Āishah! Haven't you got any amusement (during the marriage ceremony) as the *Anṣār* like amusement?"

(65) CHAPTER. The giving of a present to the bridegroom.

5163. Narrated Anas bin Mālik: "Whenever the Prophet ﷺ passed by (my mother) Umm Sulaim, he used to enter her

المغراء: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْهِرٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: تَزَوَّجَنِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَأَتَيْتَنِي أُمِّي فَأَذْخَلْتَنِي الدَّارَ، فَلَمْ يَرْعُنِي إِلَّا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ضُحَى.

[راجع: ٣٨٩٤]

(٦٣) بَابُ الْأَنْمَاطِ وَنَحْوِهَا لِلنِّسَاءِ

٥١٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُنْكَدِرِ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «هَلِ اتَّخَذْتُمْ أَنْمَاطًا؟» قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَأَنَّى لَنَا أَنْمَاطٌ؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّهَا سَتَكُونُ». [راجع: ٣٦٣١]

(٦٤) بَابُ النِّسْوَةِ الَّتِي يُهْدِيَنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ إِلَى زَوْجِهَا وَدَعَائِهِنَّ بِالْبَرَكَةِ

٥١٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا الْقَضْلِيُّ بْنُ يَعْقُوبَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَابِقٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْرَائِيلُ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أَنَّهَا رَفَّتْ امْرَأَةً إِلَى رَجُلٍ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَقَالَ نَبِيُّ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَا عَائِشَةُ، مَا كَانَ مَعَكُمْ لَهَا، فَإِنَّ الْأَنْصَارَ يُعْجِبُهُمُ اللَّهُ».

(٦٥) بَابُ الْهَدِيَّةِ لِلْمَرْوُوسِ

٥١٦٣ - وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ عَنْ أَبِي عُمَانَ، وَاسْمُهُ الْجَعْدُ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ

(dwelling place) and greet her. Anas further said: Once the Prophet ﷺ was a bridegroom during his marriage with Zainab, Umm Sulaim said to me, "Let us give a gift to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ." I said to her, "Do it." So she prepared *Haisa* (a sweet dish) made from dates, butter and dried yoghurt and she sent it with me to him. I took it to him and he said, "Put it down," and ordered me to call some men whom he named, and to invite whomever I would meet. I did what he ordered me to do, and when I returned, I found the house crowded with people and saw the Prophet ﷺ keeping his hand over the *Haisa* and saying over it whatever Allāh wished (him to say). Then he called the men in batches of ten to eat of it, and he said to them, "Mention the Name of Allāh, and each man should eat of the dish the nearest to him." When all of them had finished their meals, some of them left and a few remained there talking, which made me feel unhappy. Then the Prophet ﷺ went out towards the dwelling places (of his wives) and I too, went out after him and told him that those people had left. Then he returned and entered his dwelling place and let the curtains fall while I was in (his) dwelling place, and he was reciting the Verses:

'O you who believe! Enter not the Prophet's house unless permission is given to you for a meal, (and then) not (so early as) to wait for its preparation. But when you are invited, enter, and when you have taken your meals, disperse without sitting for a talk. Verily, such (behaviour) annoys the Prophet; and he is shy of (asking) you (to go), but Allāh is not shy of (telling you) the truth..." (V.33-53)

Abū 'Uthmān said: Anas said, "I served the Prophet ﷺ for ten years."

مالك قال: مر بنا في مسجد بني رفاعه فسمعته يقول: كان النبي ﷺ إذا مر بجبات أم سليم دخل عليها فسلم عليها ثم قال: كان النبي ﷺ عروساً بزئب، فقالت لي أم سليم: لو أهدينا لرسول الله ﷺ هديته، فقلت لها: افعلي. فعمدت إلى تمر وسمن وأقبط فاتخذت حيسة في برمة، فأرسلت بها معي إليه، فانطلقت بها إليه فقال لي: «ضعها»، ثم أمرني فقال: «ادع لي رجلاً - ساهم - وادع لي من لقيت»، قال: ففعلت الذي أمرني فرجعت فإذا البيت غاص بأهله فرأيت النبي ﷺ وضع يديه على تلك الحيسة وتكلم بها ما شاء الله. ثم جعل يدعو عشرة عشرة يأكلون منه ويقول لهم: «اذكروا اسم الله وليأكل كل رجل مما يليه». قال: حتى تصدعوا كلهم عنها فخرج منهم من خرج وبقي نفر يتحدثون. قال: وجعلت أعتم ثم خرج النبي ﷺ نحو الحجرات وخرجت في إثره فقلت: إنهم قد ذهبوا، فرجع فدخل البيت وأرعى الستر وإني لفي الحجرة، وهو يقول: «يأيها الذين آمنوا لا تدخلوا بيوت النبي إلا أن يؤذن لكم إلى طعام غير نظير إن إنه ولكن إذا دعيتم

فَادْخُلُوا فَإِذَا طَعِمْتُمْ فَانْتَشِرُوا وَلَا
مُسْتَفْسِسِينَ لِحَدِيثٍ إِنَّ ذَلِكُمْ كَانَ يُؤَدَّى
النَّبِيَّ فَيَسْتَجِيءُ مِنْكُمْ وَاللَّهُ لَا
يَسْتَجِيءُ مِنَ الْحَقِّ ﴿٥٣﴾ [الأحزاب: ٥٣]
قَالَ أَبُو عُمَانَ: قَالَ أَنَسُ: إِنَّهُ خَدَمَ
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَشْرَ سِنِينَ. [راجع:

[٤٧٩١]

(66) CHAPTER. To borrow the clothes, etc. for the bride.

5164. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا that she borrowed a necklace from Asmā' and then it got lost. So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ sent some people from his companions in search of it. In the meantime the stated time for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) became due and they offered their *Ṣalāt* (prayer) without ablution. When they came to the Prophet ﷺ, they complained about it to him, so the Verse regarding *Tayammum* was revealed.

Usaid bin Ḥudair said, "(O 'Āishah!) may Allāh bless you with a good reward, for by Allāh, never did a difficulty happen in connection with you, but Allāh prepared a way out from it for you, and brought Allāh's Blessings for the Muslims."

(67) CHAPTER. What a man should say on having a sexual intercourse with his wife.

5165. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If anyone of you, when having sexual intercourse with his wife, says: *Bismillāh, Allāhumma jannibnīsh-Shaiṭān wa jannibish-Shaiṭān ma razaqtanā*⁽¹⁾, and if it is

(٦٦) بَابُ اسْتِعَارَةِ الثِّيَابِ لِلْعُرُوسِ وَغَيْرِهَا

٥١٦٤ - حَدَّثَنِي عُبَيْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّهَا اسْتَعَارَتْ مِنْ أُسْمَاءَ قِلَادَةً فَهَلَكَتْ فَأَرْسَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَاسًا مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ فِي طَلِبِهَا فَأَدْرَكْتَهُمْ الصَّلَاةَ فَصَلُّوا بِغَيْرِ وُضُوءٍ. فَلَمَّا أَتَوْا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ شَكُوا ذَلِكَ إِلَيْهِ فَنَزَلَتْ آيَةُ التَّيْمُمِ، فَقَالَ أُسَيْدُ بْنُ حُضَيْرٍ: جَزَاكَ اللَّهُ خَيْرًا، فَوَاللَّهِ مَا نَزَلَ بِكَ أَمْرٌ قَطُّ إِلَّا جَعَلَ اللَّهُ لَكَ مِنْهُ مَخْرَجًا، وَجَعَلَ لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ فِيهِ بَرَكَةً. [راجع: ٣٣٤]

(٦٧) بَابُ مَا يَقُولُ الرَّجُلُ إِذَا أَتَى أَهْلَهُ

٥١٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعْدُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ أَبِي الْجَعْدِ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَمَا لَوْ

(1) (H. 5165) This invocation means: 'In the Name of Allāh! O Allāh! Protect me from Satan and protect from Satan what You bestow upon us (i.e. an offspring).'

destined that they should have a child, then Satan will never be able to harm him.”

(68) CHAPTER. The *Walīma* (wedding banquet) is obligatory.

And ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin ‘Auf said, “The Prophet ﷺ said to me, “Give a wedding banquet, even with one sheep.”

5166. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: I was ten years old when Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ arrived at Al-Madīna. My mother and aunts used to urge me to serve the Prophet ﷺ regularly, and I served him for ten years. When the Prophet ﷺ died I was twenty years old, and I knew about the order of *Al-Hijāb* (veiling of ladies) more than any other person when it was revealed. It was revealed for the first time when Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ had consummated his marriage with Zainab bint Jahsh. When the day dawned, the Prophet ﷺ was a bridegroom and he invited the people to a banquet, so they came, ate, and then all left except a few who remained with the Prophet ﷺ for a long time. The Prophet ﷺ got up and went out, and I too went out with him so that those people might leave too. The Prophet ﷺ proceeded and so did I, till he came to the threshold of ‘Āishah’s dwelling place. Then thinking that these people have left by then, he returned and so did I along with him till he entered upon Zainab and behold, they were still sitting and had not gone. So the Prophet ﷺ again went away and I went away along with him. When we reached the threshold of ‘Āishah dwelling place, he thought that they had left, and so he returned and I too, returned along with

أَنَّ أَحَدَهُمْ يَقُولُ حِينَ يَأْتِي أَهْلَهُ: بِسْمِ اللَّهِ، اللَّهُمَّ جَنِّبِي الشَّيْطَانَ وَجَنِّبِ الشَّيْطَانَ مَا رَزَقْتَنَا، ثُمَّ قُدِّرَ بَيْنَهُمَا فِي ذَلِكَ أَوْ قُضِيَ وَلَدًا لَمْ يَضُرَّهُ شَيْطَانٌ أَبَدًا». [راجع: ١٤١]

(٦٨) بَابُ: الْوَلِيمَةِ حَقًّا،

وَقَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ: قَالَ لِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَوْلِمْ وَلَوْ بِشَاةٍ».

٥١٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَنَسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّهُ كَانَ ابْنُ عَشْرِ سِنِينَ مَقْدَمَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْمَدِينَةَ فَكَانَ أُمَّهَاتِي يُوَاظِبْنِنِي عَلَى خِدْمَةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَخَدَمْتُهُ عَشْرَ سِنِينَ. وَتُوفِّيَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَأَنَا ابْنُ عَشْرِينَ سَنَةً، فَكُنْتُ أَعْلَمُ النَّاسِ بِشَأْنِ الْحِجَابِ حِينَ أَنْزَلَ، وَكَانَ أَوَّلُ مَا أَنْزَلَ فِي مُبْتَدَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَرِيذَةَ بِنْتِ جَحْشٍ، أَصْبَحَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِهَا عَرُوسًا، فَدَعَا الْقَوْمَ فَأَصَابُوا مِنَ الطَّلَعِ ثُمَّ خَرَجُوا وَبَقِيَ رَهْطٌ مِنْهُمْ عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَأَطَالُوا الْمُكُتَّ، فَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَخَرَجَ وَخَرَجْتُ مَعَهُ لِكَيْ يَخْرُجُوا فَمَسَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَمَشَيْتُ حَتَّى جَاءَ عَتَبَةَ حُجْرَةَ عَائِشَةَ، ثُمَّ ظَنَّ أَنَّهُمْ خَرَجُوا، فَوَجَعْتُ وَرَجَعْتُ مَعَهُ حَتَّى إِذَا دَخَلَ

him and found those people had left. Then the Prophet ﷺ drew a curtain between me and him, and the Verses of *Al-Hijab* were revealed.

عَلَى زَيْنَبَ فَإِذَا هُمْ جُلُوسٌ لَمْ يَقُومُوا، فَرَجَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَرَجَعْتُ مَعَهُ حَتَّى إِذَا بَلَغَ عَتَبَةَ حُجْرَةَ عَائِشَةَ وَظَنَّ أَنَّهُمْ خَرَجُوا فَرَجَعَ وَرَجَعْتُ مَعَهُ فَإِذَا هُمْ قَدْ خَرَجُوا، فَضَرَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَهُ بِالسُّتْرِ وَأَنْزَلَ الْحِجَابَ. [راجع: ٤٧٩١]

(69) CHAPTER. *Al-Walīma* (the wedding banquet) is recommended to be given even if one sheep is presented therein.

(٦٩) بَابُ الْوَلِيمَةِ وَلَوْ بِشَاةٍ

5167. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: When 'Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Auf married an *Ansārī* woman, the Prophet ﷺ asked him, "How much *Mahr* did you give her?" 'Abdur-Rahmān said, "Gold equal to the weight of a date stone." Anas added: When they (i.e. the Prophet ﷺ and his Companions) arrived at Al-Madīna, the emigrants stayed at the *Ansār's* houses. 'Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Auf stayed at Sa'd bin Ar-Rabi's house. Sa'd said to 'Abdur-Rahmān, "I will divide and share my property with you and will give one of my two wives to you." 'Abdur-Rahmān said, "May Allāh bless you, your wives and property (I am not in need of that; but kindly show me the way to the market)." So 'Abdur-Rahmān went to the market and traded there gaining a profit of some dried yoghurt and butter, and married (an *Ansārī* woman). The Prophet ﷺ said to him, "Give a *Walīma* (wedding banquet), even with one sheep."

٥١٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي حُمَيْدٌ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَسًا رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَأَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ وَتَزَوَّجَ امْرَأَةً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ: «كَمْ أَصَدَقْتَهَا؟» قَالَ: وَزَنَ نَوَاةٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ. وَعَنْ حُمَيْدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا قَالَ: لَمَّا قَدِمُوا الْمَدِينَةَ نَزَلَ الْمُهَاجِرُونَ عَلَى الْأَنْصَارِ فَتَزَلَّ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَوْفٍ عَلَى سَعْدِ بْنِ الرَّبِيعِ فَقَالَ: أَقَاسِمُكَ مَالِي وَأَنْزِلُ لَكَ عَنْ إِحْدَى امْرَأَتِي. قَالَ: بَارَكَ اللهُ لَكَ فِي أَهْلِكَ وَمَالِكَ، فَخَرَجَ إِلَى السُّوقِ فَبَاعَ وَاشْتَرَى، فَأَصَابَ شَيْئًا مِنْ أَقِيطٍ وَسَمِنٍ فَتَزَوَّجَ فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَوْلِمَ وَلَوْ بِشَاةٍ». [راجع: ٢٠٤٩]

5168. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ did not give a better *Walīma* (wedding banquet) on the occasion of marrying any of his wives than the one he gave on marrying Zainab, and he gave that

٥١٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: مَا أَوْلِمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى شَيْءٍ

Walīma (wedding banquet) with one sheep.

5169. Narrated Anas عنه رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ manumitted Ṣāfiyya and then married her, and her *Mahr* was her manumission, and he gave a *Walīma* (wedding banquet) with *Hais* (a sort of sweet dish made from butter, cheese and dates).

5170. Narrated Anas عنه رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ consummated his marriage with a woman (Zainab), so he sent me to invite men to the meals. (See H. 4791)

(70) CHAPTER. Whoever gave a bigger *Walīma* (wedding banquet) on marrying some of his wives than on marrying the other wives of his.

5171. Narrated Thābit: The marriage of Zainab bint Jaḥsh was mentioned in the presence of Anas and he said, "I did not see the Prophet ﷺ giving a better *Walīma* (wedding banquet) on marrying any of his wives than the one he gave on marrying Zainab. He gave that *Walīma* (wedding banquet) with one sheep."

(71) CHAPTER. Whoever gave a *Walīma* (wedding banquet) of less than one sheep.

5172. Narrated Ṣāfiyya bint Ṣhaiba: The Prophet ﷺ gave a *Walīma* (wedding banquet) with two *Mudd* of barley on marrying some of his wives. (1 *Mudd* = 3/4 of a kilogram).

مِنْ نِسَائِهِ مَا أَوْلَمَ عَلَى زَيْنَبَ، أَوْلَمَ
بِشَاؤٍ. [راجع: ٤٧٩١]

٥١٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا
عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ، عَنْ شُعَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ:
أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَغْتَقَ صَفِيَّةَ
وَتَزَوَّجَهَا وَجَعَلَ عِنَقَهَا صَدَاقَهَا،
وَأَوْلَمَ عَلَيْهَا بِحَيِّسٍ. [راجع: ٣٧١]

٥١٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ
إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا زُهَيْرٌ، عَنْ بَيَانَ
قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا يَقُولُ: بَنَى النَّبِيُّ
ﷺ بامرأَةٍ فَأَرْسَلَنِي فَدَعَوْتُ رِجَالًا
إِلَى الطَّعَامِ. [راجع: ٤٧٩١]

(٧٠) بَابٌ مَنْ أَوْلَمَ عَلَى بَعْضِ
نِسَائِهِ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ بَعْضِ

٥١٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا
حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ قَالَ: ذُكِرَ
تَزْوِيجُ زَيْنَبِ بِنْتِ جَحْشٍ عِنْدَ أَنَسٍ
فَقَالَ: مَا رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَوْلَمَ عَلَى
أَحَدٍ مِنْ نِسَائِهِ مَا أَوْلَمَ عَلَيْهَا، أَوْلَمَ
بِشَاؤٍ. [راجع: ٤٧٩١]

(٧١) بَابٌ مَنْ أَوْلَمَ بِأَقَلِّ مِنْ شَاؤٍ

٥١٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ
بِنِ صَفِيَّةَ، عَنْ أُمِّهِ صَفِيَّةَ بِنْتِ شَيْبَةَ
قَالَتْ: أَوْلَمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى بَعْضِ
نِسَائِهِ بِمُدَّيْنِ مِنْ شَعِيرٍ.

(72) CHAPTER. It is obligatory to accept the invitation to a *Walīma* (wedding banquet) and other invitations. And whoever gave a *Walīma* (wedding banquet) for seven days or somewhat like.

The Prophet ﷺ did not decree that the *Walīma* should be given for one or two days.

5173. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “If anyone of you is invited to a *Walīma* (wedding banquet), he must go for it.”

5174. Narrated Abū Mūsā: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Set the captives free, accept the invitation (to a wedding banquet), and visit the patients.”

5175. Narrated Al-Barā’ bin ‘Azib رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ ordered us to do seven (things) and forbade us from seven. He ordered us to visit the patients, to follow the funeral procession, to reply to the sneezer (i.e., say to him: ‘*Yarhamukallāh* (May Allāh bestow His Mercy upon you)’, if he says ‘*Al-ḥamdulillāh* (Praise be to Allāh)’, to help others to fulfil their oaths, to help the oppressed, propagate *As-Salām* [(greeting) i.e. to greet one another], and to accept the invitation (to a wedding banquet). He forbade us to wear golden rings, to use silver utensils, to use *Mayāthir* (cushions of silk stuffed with cotton and placed under the rider on the saddle), the *Qassiyā* (linen clothes containing silk brought from an

(٧٢) بَابُ حَقِّ إِجَابَةِ الْوَالِيْمَةِ
وَالدَّعْوَةِ وَمَنْ أَوْلَمَ سَبْعَةَ أَيَّامٍ وَنَحْوَهُ،

وَلَمْ يُؤَقِّتِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمًا وَلَا
يَوْمَيْنِ .

٥١٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ،
عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ
عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا
دُعِيَ أَحَدُكُمْ إِلَى الْوَالِيْمَةِ فَلْيَأْتِهَا» .
[انظر: ٥١٧٩]

٥١٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا
يَحْيَى، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي
مَنْصُورٌ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي
مُوسَى عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «فُكُّوا
الْعَانِي، وَأَجِيبُوا الدَّاعِي، وَعُودُوا
الْمَرِيضَ» . [راجع: ٣٠٤٦]

٥١٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ
الرَّبِيعِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَحْوَصِ، عَنِ
الْأَشْعَثِ، عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ سُوَيْدٍ: قَالَ
الْبَرَاءُ بْنُ عَازِبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا:
أَمَرَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِسَبْعِ، وَنَهَانَا عَنْ
سَبْعِ: أَمَرَنَا بِعِيَادَةِ الْمَرِيضِ، وَاتِّبَاعِ
الْجَنَازَةِ، وَتَشْمِيَةِ الْعَاطِسِ، وَإِبْرَارِ
الْمُقْسَمِ، وَنَضْرِ الْمَظْلُومِ، وَإِفْسَاءِ
السَّلَامِ، وَإِجَابَةِ الدَّاعِي. وَنَهَانَا عَنْ
خَوَاتِيمِ الذَّهَبِ، وَعَنْ آيَةِ الْفِضَّةِ،
وَعَنْ الْمِيَاثِرِ، وَالْقَسِيَّةِ، وَالِاسْتَبْرَقِ،

Egyptian town), the *Istabraq* (thick silk) and the *Dibāj* (another kind of silk).⁽¹⁾ (See *Ḥadīth* No.5635 and 5863).

5176. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: Abū Usaid As-Sā'dī invited Allāh's Messenger ﷺ to his wedding party and his wife who was the bride, served them on that day. Do you know what drink she gave Allāh's Messenger ﷺ? She had soaked some dates for him (in water) overnight, and when he had finished his meal she gave him that drink (of soaked dates).

وَالدَّبِاجِ . تَابَعَهُ أَبُو عَوَانَةَ وَالشَّيْبَانِيُّ عَنْ أَشْعَثَ فِي إِفْشَاءِ السَّلَامِ .

[راجع: ١٢٣٩]

٥١٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: دَعَا أَبُو أُسَيْدٍ السَّاعِدِيُّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي عُرْسِهِ وَكَانَتْ امْرَأَتُهُ يَوْمَئِذٍ خَادِمَتَهُمْ وَهِيَ الْعَرُوسُ، قَالَ سَهْلٌ: تَذْرُونَ مَا سَقَتْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ أَنْفَعَتْ لَهُ تَمْرَاتٍ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَلَمَّا أَكَلَ سَقَتْهُ إِيَّاهُ .

[انظر: ٥١٨٢، ٥١٨٣، ٥٥٩١، ٥٥٩٧،

[٦٦٨٥]

(73) CHAPTER. If somebody refuses an invitation [to a *Walīma* (wedding banquet)] he indeed disobeys Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ.

(٧٣) بَابٌ مَنْ تَرَكَ الدَّعْوَةَ فَقَدْ عَصَى اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ

5177. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The worst food is that of a *Walīma* (wedding banquet) to which only the rich are invited while the poor are not invited. And he who refuses an invitation (to a banquet) disobeys Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ.

٥١٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ كَانَ يَقُولُ: شَرُّ الطَّعَامِ طَعَامُ الْوَالِمَةِ، يُدْعَى لَهَا الْأَغْنِيَاءُ، وَيُتْرَكُ الْفُقَرَاءُ. وَمَنْ تَرَكَ الدَّعْوَةَ فَقَدْ عَصَى اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ ﷺ.

(74) CHAPTER. Whoever accepted the invitation to a meal of trotters.

(٧٤) بَابٌ مَنْ أَجَابَ إِلَى مُكَرَاعٍ

5178. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If I am invited to a

٥١٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ،

(1) (H. 5175) Gold rings and silk clothes are forbidden for men but not for women while the silver utensils are forbidden for all.

meal of trotters I will accept it; and if I am given a trotter as a present I will accept it.”

(75) CHAPTER. To accept the invitation to a wedding party or any other party.

5179. Narrated Nāfi‘: ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, ‘Accept the marriage invitation if you are invited to it’.”

Ibn ‘Umar used to accept the invitation whether to a wedding banquet or to any other party, even when he was fasting.

(76) CHAPTER. The attendance of women and children at a wedding party.

5180. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: Once the Prophet ﷺ saw some women and children coming from a wedding party. He got up energetically and happily and said, “By Allāh! You (i.e., the *Anṣār*) are the most beloved of all people to me.”

(77) CHAPTER. Should a person return if he sees something disapproved of (from the standpoint of religion) in the party?

Ibn Mas‘ūd saw a picture in a house and went away. Ibn ‘Umar invited Abū Ayyūb, and the latter saw a curtain on the wall. So

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَوْ دُعِيْتُ إِلَى كُرَاعٍ لَأَجَبْتُ. وَلَوْ أُهْدِيَ إِلَيَّ كُرَاعٌ لَقَبِلْتُ». [راجع: ٢٥٦٨]

(٧٥) بَابُ إِجَابَةِ الدَّاعِي فِي الْعُرْسِ وَغَيْرِهِ

٥١٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَجَّاجُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: قَالَ ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَجِيبُوا لَهُذِهِ الدَّعْوَةَ إِذَا دُعِيتُمْ لَهَا». قَالَ: كَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ يَأْتِي الدَّعْوَةَ فِي الْعُرْسِ وَغَيْرِ الْعُرْسِ وَهُوَ صَائِمٌ. [راجع: ٥١٧٣]

(٧٦) بَابُ ذَهَابِ النِّسَاءِ وَالصِّبْيَانِ إِلَى الْعُرْسِ

٥١٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ ابْنُ صُهَيْبٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَبْصَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ نِسَاءً وَصِيبَانًا مُقْبِلِينَ مِنْ عُرْسٍ فَقَامَ مُمْتَنِّئًا فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ أَنْتُمْ مِنْ أَحَبِّ النَّاسِ إِلَيَّ». [راجع: ٣٧٨٥]

(٧٧) بَابُ: هَلْ يَرْجِعُ إِذَا رَأَى مُتَكَرَّرًا فِي الدَّعْوَةِ؟

ورأى ابن مسعود صورة في البيت فرجع. ودعا ابن عمر أبا

Ibn 'Umar said, "We have been overpowered by the women in this matter." Abū Ayyūb said, "I was afraid that some people might do such a deed but I never thought that you would do so, By Allāh, I will not eat anything of your food." And so Abū Ayyūb returned.

5181. Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: I bought a cushion having on it pictures (of animals). When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saw it, he stood at the door and did not enter. I noticed the sign of disapproval on his face and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I repent to Allāh and His Messenger. What sin have I committed?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "What is this cushion?" I said, "I have bought it for you so that you may sit on it and recline on it." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The makers of these pictures will be punished on the Day of Resurrection, and it will be said to them, 'Give life to what you have created (i.e., these pictures)'." The Prophet ﷺ added, "The angels of (mercy) do not enter a house in which there are pictures." [See *Fath Al-Bari* for details about pictures].

(78) CHAPTER. The attendance and serving of the lady (bride) herself for the men at (her) marriage party.

5182. Narrated Sahl: When Abū Usaid As-Saidi got married, he invited the Prophet ﷺ and his Companions. None prepared the food for them and brought it to them but his wife. She soaked some dates in water in a stone pot overnight, and when the Prophet ﷺ had finished his food, she provided him with that drink (of soaked dates).

أَيُّوبَ فَرَأَى فِي الْبَيْتِ سِتْرًا عَلَى الْجِدَارِ، فَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: عَلَبْنَا عَلَيْهِ النِّسَاءُ. فَقَالَ: مَنْ كُنْتُ أَحْسَى عَلَيْهِ فَلَمْ أَكُنْ أَحْسَى عَلَيْكَ، وَاللَّهِ لَا أَطْعَمُ لَكُمْ طَعَامًا، فَرَجَعَ.

٥١٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنِ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنِ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ أَنَّهَا اشْتَرَتْ نُمْرَقَةً فِيهَا تَصَاوِيرُ. فَلَمَّا رَأَاهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَامَ عَلَى الْبَابِ فَلَمْ يَدْخُلْ فَعَرَفْتُ فِي وَجْهِهِ الْكَرَاهِيَةَ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَتُوبُ إِلَى اللَّهِ وَإِلَى رَسُولِهِ، مَاذَا أَذْنَبْتُ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا بَالُ هَذِهِ النُّمْرَقَةِ؟» قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: اشْتَرَيْتُهَا لَكَ لِتَقْعُدَ عَلَيْهَا وَتَوَسَّدَهَا. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ أَصْحَابَ هَذِهِ الصُّورِ يُعَذَّبُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، وَيُقَالُ لَهُمْ: أَحْيُوا مَا خَلَقْتُمْ». وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الْبَيْتَ الَّذِي فِيهِ الصُّورُ لَا تَدْخُلُهُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ». [راجع: ٢١٠٥]

(٧٨) بَابُ قِيَامِ الْمَرْأَةِ عَلَى الرَّجَالِ فِي الْمُرْسِ وَخِدْمَتِهِمْ بِالنَّفْسِ

٥١٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَسَانَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو حَازِمٍ، عَنِ سَهْلِ قَالَ: لَمَّا عَرَسَ أَبُو أُسَيْدٍ السَّاعِدِيُّ دَعَا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَأَصْحَابَهُ فَمَا صَنَعَ لَهُمْ طَعَامًا وَلَا

(79) CHAPTER. *An-Naqi'* (juice obtained from dried dates soaked in water) and other drinks that are not intoxicant, served at a wedding party.

5183. Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: Abū Usaid As-Sā'idī invited the Prophet ﷺ to his wedding party and his wife served him on that day, and she was the bride. She said (or Sahl said), "Do you know what she soaked for Allāh's Messenger? She soaked some dates for him (in water) in a drinking bowl overnight."

(80) CHAPTER. To be polite and kind to the women.

And the saying of the Prophet ﷺ: "The woman is like a rib."

5184. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The woman is like a rib; if you try to straighten her, you will break her. So if you want to get benefit from her, do so while she still has some crookedness."

(81) CHAPTER. The exhortation of taking care of the women.

قَرَبَهُ إِلَيْهِمْ إِلَّا امْرَأَتُهُ أُمُّ أُسَيْدٍ، بَلَّتْ تَمْرَاتٍ فِي تَوْرٍ مِنْ حِجَارَةٍ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَلَمَّا فَرَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنَ الطَّعَامِ أَمَاتَتْهُ لَهُ فَسَقَتْهُ تُحْفَةً بِذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٥١٧٦]

(٧٩) بَابُ النَّقِيعِ وَالشَّرَابِ الَّذِي لَا يُسَكِّرُ فِي الْمُرْسِ

٥١٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْقَارِي، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ سَهْلَ بْنَ سَعْدٍ: أَنَّ أبا أُسَيْدٍ السَّاعِدِيَّ دَعَا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لِعُرْسِهِ فَكَانَتْ امْرَأَتُهُ خَادِمَهُمْ يَوْمَئِذٍ وَهِيَ الْعَرُوسُ. فَقَالَتْ أَوْ قَالَ: أَتَدْرُونَ مَا أَنْقَعْتُ لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ أَنْقَعْتُ لَهُ تَمْرَاتٍ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فِي تَوْرٍ. [راجع: ٥١٧٦]

(٨٠) بَابُ الْمُدَارَاةِ مَعَ النِّسَاءِ وَقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «إِنَّمَا الْمَرْأَةُ كَالضَّلْعِ».

٥١٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الزُّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْمَرْأَةُ كَالضَّلْعِ إِنْ أَقَمْتَهَا كَسَرْتَهَا وَإِنْ اسْتَمْتَعْتَ بِهَا اسْتَمْتَعْتَ بِهَا وَفِيهَا عَوَجٌ». [راجع: ٣٣٣١]

(٨١) بَابُ الْوَصَاةِ بِالنِّسَاءِ،

5185. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever believes in Allāh and the Last Day should not harm his neighbour."

٥١٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ نَصْرِ: حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنُ الْجَعْفِيُّ، عَنْ زَائِدَةَ، عَنْ مَيْسَرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ كَانَ يُؤْمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ فَلَا يُؤْذِي جَارَهُ». [انظر: ٦٠١٨، ٦١٣٦، ٦١٣٨، ٦٤٧٥]

5186. (The Prophet ﷺ added:) "And I command you to take care of the women in a good manner for they are created from a rib and the most crooked portion of the rib is its upper part; if you try to straighten it, you will break it, and if you leave it, it will remain crooked, so I command you to take care of the women in a good manner."

٥١٨٦ - «وَأَسْتَوْضُوا بِالنِّسَاءِ خَيْرًا، فَإِنَّهُنَّ خُلِقْنَ مِنْ ضِلْعٍ، وَإِنْ أَعْوَجَ شَيْءٌ فِي الضِّلْعِ أَغْلَاهُ، فَإِنْ دَهَبَتْ تَقِيمُهُ كَسَرْتَهُ، وَإِنْ تَرَكْتَهُ لَمْ يَزَلْ أَعْوَجَ. فَاسْتَوْضُوا بِالنِّسَاءِ خَيْرًا». [راجع: ٣٣٣١]

5187. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: During the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ, we use to avoid chatting leisurely and freely with our wives lest some Divine Revelation might be revealed concerning us. But when the Prophet ﷺ died, we started chatting leisurely and freely (with them).

٥١٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كُنَّا نَتَّقِي الْكَلَامَ وَالْإِنْسَاطَ إِلَى نِسَائِنَا عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ هَيْبَةً أَنْ يَنْزَلَ فِيْنَا شَيْءٌ، فَلَمَّا تُوْفِيَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ تَكَلَّمْنَا وَانْبَسَطْنَا.

(82) CHAPTER. "(O you who believe)! Ward off from yourself and your families a Fire (Hell) whose fuel is men and stones..." (V.66:6)

(٨٢) بَابُ «قُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ وَأَهْلِيكُمْ نَارًا» [التحريم: ٦]

5188. Narrated 'Abdullāh (bin 'Umar) رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Everyone of you is a guardian and everyone of you is responsible (for his wards). A ruler is a guardian and is responsible (for his subjects); a man is a guardian of his family and responsible (for them); a wife is a guardian of her husband's house and she is responsible

٥١٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَّادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «كُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْئُولٌ: فَإِلَامَامٌ رَاعٍ وَهُوَ مَسْئُولٌ: وَالرَّجُلُ

(for it); a slave is a guardian of his master's property and is responsible (for that). Beware! All of you are guardians and are responsible (for your wards)." (See H. 893)

(83) CHAPTER. To treat one's family in a polite and kind manner.

5189. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا (at a place) and promised and contracted that they would not conceal anything of the news of their husbands. The first one said, "My husband is like the meat of a lean weak camel which is kept on the top of a mountain which is neither easy to climb, nor is the meat fat, so that one might put up with the trouble of fetching it."⁽¹⁾ The second one said, "I shall not relate my husband's news, for I fear that I may not be able to finish his story, for if I describe him, I will mention all his defects and bad traits." The third one said, "My husband is a tall man; if I describe him (and he hears of that) he will divorce me, and if I keep quiet, he will neither divorce me nor treat me as a wife." The fourth one said, "My husband is a moderate person like the night of Tihāma which is neither hot nor cold. I am neither afraid of him, nor am I discontented with him." The fifth one said, "My husband, when entering (the house) is a leopard, and when going out, is a lion. He does not ask about whatever is in the house."⁽²⁾ The sixth one said, "If my husband eats, he eats too much (leaving the dishes empty), and if he

رَاعَ عَلَى أَهْلِهِ وَهُوَ مَسْؤُولٌ. وَالْمَرْأَةُ رَاعِيَةٌ عَلَى بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا وَهِيَ مَسْؤُولَةٌ. وَالْعَبْدُ رَاعٍ عَلَى مَالِ سَيِّدِهِ وَهُوَ مَسْؤُولٌ. أَلَا فَكُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْؤُولٌ". [راجع: ٨٩٣]

(٨٣) بَابُ حُسْنِ الْمُعَاشَرَةِ مَعَ الْأَهْلِ

٥١٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ وَعَلِيُّ بْنُ حُجْرٍ قَالَا: أَخْبَرَنَا عَيْسَى بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: جَلَسَ إِحْدَى عَشْرَةَ امْرَأَةً: فَتَعَاهَدَنَّ وَتَعَاقَدَنَّ أَنْ لَا يَكْتُمْنَ مِنْ أَخْبَارِ أَزْوَاجِهِنَّ شَيْئًا. قَالَتْ الْأُولَى: زَوْجِي لَحْمٌ جَمَلٍ غَثٌّ عَلَى رَأْسِ جَبَلٍ، لَا سَهْلٍ فَيَرْتَقِي، وَلَا سَمِينٍ فَيَنْتَقِلُ. قَالَتْ الثَّانِيَةُ: زَوْجِي لَا أَبْتُ خَبْرَهُ، إِنِّي أَخَافُ أَنْ لَا أَدْرَهُ، إِنْ أَدْرَكُهُ أَذْكَرُ عُجْرَهُ وَبُجْرَهُ. قَالَتْ الثَّلَاثَةُ: زَوْجِي الْعَشْتِيُّ إِنْ أَنْطَقَ أَطْلَقْتُ، وَإِنْ أَسْكُتَ أَعْلَقْتُ. قَالَتْ الرَّابِعَةُ: زَوْجِي كَلْبٌ لَيْلٍ وَنَهَامَةٌ لَا حَرَّ وَلَا قُرٌّ. وَلَا مَخَافَةَ وَلَا سَامَةً. قَالَتْ الْخَامِسَةُ: زَوْجِي إِنْ دَخَلَ فَهَدَّ وَإِنْ خَرَجَ أَسَدٌ. وَلَا يَسْأَلُ

(1) (H. 5189) Her husband was bad in behaviour, worthless, arrogant and miserly.

(2) (H. 5189) She compares her husband with a leopard which is well-known for being shy, harmless and fond of too much sleep. She compares him with a lion when he is out for fighting. Besides, he does not interfere in the home affairs, e.g., he does not ask her how much she has spent, nor does he criticise any fault he may notice.

drinks he leaves nothing, and if he sleeps he sleeps alone (away from me) covered in garments and does not stretch his hands here and there so as to know how I fare (get along).” The seventh one said, “My husband is a wrongdoer or weak and foolish. All the defects are present in him. He may injure your head or your body or may do both.” The eighth one said, “My husband is soft to touch like a rabbit and smells like a *Zarnab* (a kind of good smelling grass).” The ninth one said, “My husband is a tall generous man wearing a long strap for carrying his sword.⁽¹⁾ His ashes are abundant⁽²⁾ and his house is near to the people who would easily consult him.”⁽³⁾ The tenth one said, “My husband is *Mālik*, and what is *Mālik*? *Mālik* is greater than whatever I say about him. (He is beyond and above all praises which can come to my mind). Most of his camels are kept at home (ready to be slaughtered for the guests) and only a few are taken to the pastures. When the camels hear the sound of the lute (or the tambourine) they realize that they are going to be slaughtered for the guests.” The eleventh one said, “My husband is *Abū Zar’a*, and what is *Abū Zar’a* (i.e., what should I say about him)? He has given me many ornaments and my ears are heavily loaded with them and my arms have become fat (i.e., I have become fat). And he has pleased me, and I have become so happy that I feel proud of myself. He found me with my family who were mere owners of sheep and living in poverty, and brought me to a respected family having horses and camels and threshing and purifying grain⁽⁴⁾.

عَمَّا عَهْدَ . قَالَتِ السَّادِسَةُ : زَوْجِي إِنْ
أَكَلَ لَفًّا ، وَإِنْ شَرِبَ اشْتَفَّ ، وَإِنْ
اضْطَجَعَ التَّفَّ ، وَلَا يُوَلِّجُ الكَفَّ
لِيَعْلَمَ البَثُّ . قَالَتِ السَّابِعَةُ : زَوْجِي
غَيَايَاءُ أَوْ عَيَايَاءُ طِبَاقَاءُ ، كُلُّ دَاءٍ لَهُ
دَاءٌ ، سَجَّكَ أَوْ فَلَكَ أَوْ جَمَعَ كَلَاءٌ
لَكَ . قَالَتِ الثَّامِنَةُ : زَوْجِي المَسُّ
مَسُّ أَرْنَبٍ ، وَالرَّيْحُ رِيحُ زَرْبٍ .
قَالَتِ التَّاسِعَةُ : زَوْجِي رَفِيعُ العِمَادِ ،
طَوِيلُ النَّجَادِ ، عَظِيمُ الرَّمَادِ ، قَرِيبُ
البَيْتِ مِنَ النَّادِ . قَالَتِ العَاشِرَةُ :
زَوْجِي مَالِكٌ وَمَا مَالِكٌ ، مَالِكٌ خَيْرٌ
مِنْ ذَلِكَ ، لَهُ إِبِلٌ كَثِيرَاتُ المَبَارِكِ ،
قَلِيلَاتُ المَسَارِحِ . وَإِذَا سَمِعْنَ صَوْتَ
المِزْهَرِ أَيْقَنَنَّ أَنَّهُنَّ هَوَالِكٌ . قَالَتِ
الحَادِيَةَ عَشْرَةَ : زَوْجِي أَبُو زَرْعٍ ، فَمَا
أَبُو زَرْعٍ ؟ أَنَا سٌ مِنْ حُلِيِّ أُذُنِي ، وَمَلَأَ
مِنْ سَحْمٍ عَصْدِي ، وَبَجَحَنِي فَبَجَحَتْ
إِلَيَّ نَفْسِي ، وَجَدَنِي فِي أَهْلِ غَنِيمَةٍ
بَشِقٌ فَجَعَلَنِي فِي أَهْلِ صَهِيلٍ وَأَطِيظٍ ،
وَدَائِسٍ وَمَوْتُ ، فَعِنْدَهُ أَقُولُ فَلَا أَفْبَحُ ،
وَأَرْقُدُ فَأَنْصَحُ ، وَأَشْرَبُ فَأَنْقَحُ . أُمُّ
أَبِي زَرْعٍ ، فَمَا أُمُّ أَبِي زَرْعٍ ؟ عَكُومُهَا
رَدَاخٌ ، وَيَبِئْهَا فَسَاخٌ . ابْنُ أَبِي زَرْعٍ ،
فَمَا ابْنُ أَبِي زَرْعٍ ؟ مَضْجِعُهُ كَمَسَلٌ

(1) (H. 5189) He is noble and brave.

(2) (H. 5189) He is so generous that he always makes fires for his guests to entertain them, and hence, the abundant ashes he has at home.

(3) (H. 5189) He lives near to the people so that he is always at hand to solve their problems and help them in hardships and give them good advice.

(4) (H. 5189) They were rich farmers, her husband took her out of poverty into prosperity.

Whatever I say, he does not rebuke or insult me. When I sleep, I sleep till late in the morning, and when I drink water (or milk), I drink my fill. The mother of Abū Zar'a and what may one say in praise of the mother of Abū Zar'a? Her saddle bags were always full of provision and her house was spacious⁽¹⁾. As for the son of Abū Zar'a what may one say of the son of Abū Zar'a? His bed is as narrow as an unsheathed sword and an arm of a kid (of four months) satisfies his hunger.⁽²⁾ As for the daughter of Abū Zar'a she is obedient to her father and to her mother. She has a fat well-built body and that arouses the jealousy of her husband's other wife. As for the (maid) slave-girl of Abū Zar'a, what may one say of the (maid) slave-girl of Abū Zar'a? She does not uncover our secrets but keeps them, and does not waste our provisions and does not leave the rubbish scattered everywhere in our house."⁽³⁾ The eleventh lady added, "One day it so happened that Abū Zar'a went out at the time when the milk was being milked from the animals, and he saw a woman who had two sons like two leopards playing with her two breasts. (On seeing her) he divorced me and married her. Thereafter I married a noble man who used to ride a fast tireless horse and keep a spear in his hand. He gave me many things, and also a pair of every kind of livestock and said, 'Eat (of this), O Umm Zar'a, and give provision to your relatives'. She added, "Yet, all those things which my second husband gave me could not fill the smallest utensil of Abū Zar'a's." 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا then said: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to me, "I am to you as Abū Zar'a was to his wife Umm Zar'a".

شَطْبَةً، وَيُسْبِعُهُ ذِرَاعَ الْجَفْرَةِ. بِنْتُ أَبِي زَرْعٍ، فَمَا بِنْتُ أَبِي زَرْعٍ؟ طَوُّعُ أَبِيهَا، وَطَوُّعُ أُمِّهَا، وَمَلَأُ كِسَائِهَا، وَعَيْظُ جَارَتِهَا. جَارِيَةُ أَبِي زَرْعٍ، فَمَا جَارِيَةُ أَبِي زَرْعٍ؟ لَا تَبْتُ حَدِيثَنَا تَبِيئًا، وَلَا تَنْقُتُ مِيرَتَنَا تَنْقِيًا، وَلَا تَمْلَأُ بَيْتَنَا تَعِيشًا. قَالَتْ: خَرَجَ أَبُو زَرْعٍ وَالْأَوْطَابُ تُمْخَضُ، فَلَقِيَ امْرَأَةً مَعَهَا وَلَدَانِ لَهَا كَالْفَهْدَيْنِ، يَلْعَبَانِ مِنْ تَحْتِ حَضْرَمِهَا بَرْمَانَتَيْنِ فَطَلَّقَنِي وَنَكَحَهَا. فَتَكَحْتُ بَعْدَهُ رَجُلًا سَرِيًّا، رَكِبَ سَرِيًّا، وَأَخَذَ خَطْبِيًّا، وَأَرَاخَ عَلَيَّ نَعْمًا ثَرِيًّا، وَأَعْطَانِي مِنْ كُلِّ رَائِحَةٍ زَوْجًا، وَقَالَ: كُلِّي أُمَّ زَرْعٍ، وَمِيرِي أَهْلِكَ. قَالَتْ: فَلَوْ جَمَعْتُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ أَعْطَانِيهِ مَا بَلَغَ أَصْغَرَ آيَةِ أَبِي زَرْعٍ. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «كُنْتُ لِكَ أَبِي زَرْعٍ لَأُمَّ زَرْعٍ». قَالَ سَعِيدُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ: قَالَ هِشَامٌ: وَلَا تُعَشُّسُ بَيْتَنَا تَعِيشًا. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: فَاتَّقَمَّحْ بِالْعَيْمِ، وَهَذَا أَصْحَحُ.

(1) (H. 5189) She was well-off and generous.

(2) (H. 5189) He was a slender man who ate little.

(3) (H. 5189) She was trustworthy, careful and clean.

15190. Narrated 'Urwa: 'Āishah رضي الله عنها said, "While the Ethiopians were playing with their small spears, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ screened me behind him and I watched (that display) and kept on watching till I left on my own." So you may estimate of what age a little girl may listen to amusement.⁽¹⁾

٥١٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ. عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: كَانَ الْحَبَشُ يَلْعَبُونَ بِحِرَابِهِمْ فَيَسْتُرْنِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَنَا أَنْظُرُ، فَمَا زِلْتُ أَنْظُرُ حَتَّى كُنْتُ أَنَا أَنْصَرِفُ فَاقْدَرُوا قَدَرَ الْجَارِيَةِ الْحَدِيثَةِ السَّنِّ تَسْمَعُ اللَّهْوَ. [راجع: ٤٥٤]

(84) CHAPTER. The advice of a man to his daughter regarding her husband.

(٨٤) بَابُ مَوْعِظَةِ الرَّجُلِ ابْنَتَهُ لِحَالِ زَوْجِهَا

15191. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: I had been eager to ask 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb about the two ladies from among the wives of the Prophet ﷺ regarding whom Allāh تعالى said:

"If you two (wives of the Prophet ﷺ) turn in repentance to Allāh (it will be better for you) your hearts are indeed so inclined to oppose what the Prophet ﷺ likes)." (V.66:4)

Till 'Umar performed the *Hajj* and I too, performed the *Hajj* along with him. (On the way) 'Umar went aside to answer the call of nature, and I also went aside along with him carrying a tumbler full of water, and when 'Umar had finished answering the call of nature, I poured water over his hands and he performed the ablution. Then I said to him, "O chief of the believers! Who were the two ladies from among the wives of the Prophet ﷺ regarding whom Allāh تعالى said:

'If you two (wives of the Prophet ﷺ) turn in repentance to Allāh (it will be better for you) your hearts are indeed so inclined (to oppose what the Prophet ﷺ likes)?" (V.66:4)

٥١٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي ثَوْرٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: لَمْ أَزَلْ حَرِيصًا عَلَى أَنْ أَسْأَلَ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ عَنِ الْمَرَاتَيْنِ مِنْ أَزْوَاجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ اللَّتَيْنِ قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنْ تَوْبَا إِلَى اللَّهِ فَقَدْ صَعَتْ قُلُوبِكُمْ﴾ حَتَّى حَجَّ وَحَجَّجْتُ مَعَهُ. وَعَدَلَّ وَعَدَلْتُ مَعَهُ بِإِدَاوَةٍ فَتَبَرَّرَ ثُمَّ جَاءَ فَسَكَبْتُ عَلَى يَدَيْهِ مِنْهَا فَتَوَضَّأَ، فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، مَنِ الْمَرَاتَانِ مِنْ أَزْوَاجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ اللَّتَانِ قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنْ تَوْبَا إِلَى اللَّهِ فَقَدْ صَعَتْ قُلُوبِكُمْ﴾ قَالَ: وَاعَجَبًا لَكَ يَا ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ، هُمَا عَائِشَةُ وَحَفْصَةُ. ثُمَّ اسْتَقْبَلَ عُمَرَ الْحَدِيثَ يَسْوِّقُهُ قَالَ:

(1) (H. 5190) 'Āishah was fifteen years old then.

He said, "I am astonished at your question, O Ibn 'Abbās. They were 'Āishah and Ḥafṣa." Then 'Umar went on narrating the *Hadīth* and said, "I and an *Anṣārī* neighbour of mine from Banī Umaiyya bin Zaid who used to live in 'Awālī-al-Madīna, used to visit the Prophet ﷺ in turn. He used to go one day and I another day. When I went, I would bring him the news of what had happened that day regarding the Divine Revelation and other things, and when he went, he used to do the same for me. We, the people of Quraysh used to have the upper hand over our wives, but when we came to the *Anṣār*, we found that their women had the upper hand over their men, so our women also started learning the ways of the *Anṣārī* women. I shouted at my wife and she retorted against me and I disliked that she should answer me back. She said to me, 'Why are you so surprised at my answering you back? By Allāh, the wives of the Prophet ﷺ answer him back and some of them may leave (does not speak to) him throughout the day till the night.' The (talk) scared me and I said to her, 'Whoever amongst them has done so will be ruined!' Then I proceeded after dressing myself, and entered upon Ḥafṣa and said to her, 'Does anyone of you keep the Prophet ﷺ angry till night?' She said, 'Yes.' I said, 'You are a ruined losing person! Don't you fear that Allāh may get angry for the anger of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and thus you will be ruined? So do not ask more from the Prophet ﷺ and do not answer him back and do not give up talking to him. Ask me whatever you need and do not be tempted to imitate your neighbour (i.e., 'Āishah) in her manners for she is more charming than you and more beloved to the Prophet ﷺ.'" 'Umar added, "At that time a talk was circulating among us that (the tribe

كُنْتُ أَنَا وَجَارٌ لِي مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فِي بَنِي أُمَيَّةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ وَهُمْ مِنْ عَوَالِي الْمَدِينَةِ وَكُنَّا نَتَنَاقَشُ التَّنَزُّولَ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَيَتَزَلُّ يَوْمًا، وَأَنْزَلُ يَوْمًا فَإِذَا نَزَلْتُ جِئْتُهُ بِمَا حَدَّثَ مِنْ خَبَرِ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ مِنَ الْوَحْيِ أَوْ غَيْرِهِ. وَإِذَا نَزَلَ فَعَلَّ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ. وَكُنَّا مَعْشَرَ قُرَيْشٍ نَغْلِبُ النِّسَاءَ. فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا عَلَى الْأَنْصَارِ إِذَا قَوْمٌ تَغْلِبُهُمْ نِسَاؤُهُمْ، فَطَلَّقَ نِسَاؤُنَا بِأَخْذِنَ مِنْ آدَبِ نِسَاءِ الْأَنْصَارِ، فَصَحِبْتُ عَلَى امْرَأَتِي فَوَاجِعْتَنِي، فَأَنْكَرْتُ أَنْ تُرَاجِعَنِي، قَالَتْ: وَلِمَ تُنْكِرُ أَنْ أُرَاجِعَكَ؟ فَوَاللَّهِ إِنَّ أَرْوَاجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ لَيُرَاجِعُنَّهُ، وَإِنْ إِحْدَاهُنَّ لَتَهْجُرُهُ الْيَوْمَ حَتَّى اللَّيْلِ، فَأَفْرَعَنِي ذَلِكَ فَقُلْتُ لَهَا: قَدْ خَابَ مَنْ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ مِنْهُمْ، ثُمَّ جَمَعْتُ عَلَيَّ نِيَابِي فَنَزَلْتُ فَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى حَفْصَةَ فَقُلْتُ لَهَا: أَيُّ حَفْصَةَ، أَنْغَاصِبُ إِحْدَاكُنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ الْيَوْمَ حَتَّى اللَّيْلِ؟ قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ، فَقُلْتُ: قَدْ خِيبَتْ وَخَسِرَتْ، أَفَأَمْنَيْنِ أَنْ يَغْضَبَ اللَّهُ لِعُضْبِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَتَهْلِكِي؟ لَا تَسْتَكْبِرِي النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَلَا تُرَاجِعِي فِي شَيْءٍ وَلَا تَهْجُرِيهِ وَسَلِّبِي مَا بَدَأَ لَكَ وَلَا يَغْرَنَّا أَنْ كَانَتْ جَارَتُكَ أَوْضَأَ مِنْكَ وَأَحَبَّ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، يُرِيدُ عَائِشَةَ. قَالَ عُمَرُ: وَكُنَّا قَدْ تَحَدَّثْنَا

of) Ghassān were preparing their horses to invade us. My *Anṣārī* companion, on the day of his turn, went (to the town) and returned to us at night and knocked at my door violently and asked if I was there. I became horrified and came out to him. He said, 'Today a great thing has happened.' I asked, 'What is it? Have (the people of) Ghassān come?' He said, 'No, but (what has happened) is greater and more horrifying than that: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has divorced his wives.' " 'Umar added, "The Prophet ﷺ kept away from his wives and I said, 'Ḥafṣa is a ruined loser.' I had already thought that most probably this (divorce) would happen in the near future. So I dressed myself and offered the morning *Ṣalāt* (prayer) with the Prophet ﷺ and then the Prophet ﷺ entered an upper room and stayed there in seclusion. I entered upon Ḥafṣa and saw her weeping. I asked, 'What makes you weep? Did I not warn you about that? Did the Prophet ﷺ divorce you all?' She said, 'I do not know. There he is retired alone in the upper room.' I came out and sat near the pulpit and saw a group of people sitting around it and some of them were weeping. I sat with them for a while but could not endure the situation, so I went to the upper room where the Prophet ﷺ was and said to a black slave of his, 'Will you get the permission (of the Prophet ﷺ) for 'Umar (to enter)?' The slave went in, talked to the Prophet ﷺ about it and then returned saying, 'I have spoken to the Prophet ﷺ and mentioned you but he kept quiet.' Then I returned and sat with the group of people sitting near the pulpit, but I could not bear the situation and once again I said to the slave, 'Will you get the permission for 'Umar?' He went in and returned saying, 'I mentioned you to him but he kept quiet.' So I returned again and sat with the group of

أَنَّ غَسَّانَ تُعَلُّ الْخَيْلَ لِيَتَغَرَّوْنَا، فَتَزَلَ صَاحِبِي الْأَنْصَارِيُّ يَوْمَ نَوْبَتِهِ، فَزَجَعَ إِلَيْنَا عِشَاءً فَضْرَبَ بَابِي ضَرْبًا شَدِيدًا وَقَالَ: أَنْتُمْ هُوَ؟ فَفَزِعْتُ فَخَرَجْتُ إِلَيْهِ، فَقَالَ: قَدْ حَدَثَ الْيَوْمَ أَمْرٌ عَظِيمٌ. قُلْتُ: مَا هُوَ؟ أَجَاءَ غَسَّانُ؟ قَالَ: لَا، بَلْ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ وَأَهْوَلُ، طَلَّقَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ نِسَاءَهُ - وَقَالَ عُبَيْدُ بْنُ حُنَيْنٍ سَمِعَ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ، فَقَالَ: اغْتَزَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَرْوَاجَهُ - فَقُلْتُ: خَابَتْ حَفْصَةُ وَخَسِرَتْ، وَقَدْ كُنْتُ أَظُنُّ هَذَا يُوشِكُ أَنْ يَكُونَ، فَجَمَعْتُ عَلَيَّ ثِيَابِي فَصَلَّيْتُ صَلَاةَ الْفَجْرِ مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَدَخَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَسْرُوبَةً لَهُ فَاغْتَزَلَ فِيهَا. وَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى حَفْصَةَ إِذَا هِيَ تَبْكِي، فَقُلْتُ: مَا يُبْكِيكَ؟ أَلَمْ أَكُنْ حَذَرْتُكَ هَذَا؟ أَطَلَّقَكَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ؟ قَالَتْ: لَا أَدْرِي، هَا هُوَ ذَا مُعْتَزِلٌ فِي الْمَسْرُوبَةِ. فَخَرَجْتُ فَجِئْتُ إِلَى الْمُنْبَرِ إِذَا حَوْلَهُ رَهْطٌ يَبْكِي بَعْضُهُمْ، فَجَلَسْتُ مَعَهُمْ قَلِيلًا. ثُمَّ عَلَيَّ مَا أَجِدُ فَجِئْتُ الْمَسْرُوبَةَ الَّتِي فِيهَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ لِغُلَامٍ لَهُ أَسْوَدٌ: اسْتَأْذِنْ لِعُمَرَ، فَدَخَلَ الْغُلَامُ فَكَلَّمَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: كَلَّمْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ وَذَكَرْتُكَ لَهُ فَصَمَّتْ. فَاَنْصَرَفْتُ حَتَّى جَلَسْتُ مَعَ الرَّهْطِ الَّذِينَ عِنْدَ الْمُنْبَرِ،

people sitting near the pulpit, but I could not bear the situation, and so I went to the slave and said, 'Will you get the permission for 'Umar?' He went in and returned to me saying, 'I mentioned you to him but he kept quiet.' When I was leaving, behold! The slave called me, saying, 'The Prophet ﷺ has given you permission.' Then I entered upon Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and saw him lying on a bed made of stalks of date palm leaves and there was no bedding between it and him. The stalks left marks on his side and he was leaning on a leather pillow stuffed with date-palm fibres. I greeted him and while still standing I said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Have you divorced your wives?' He looked at me and said, 'No.' I said, 'Allāhu Akbar!' And then, while still standing, I said chatting, 'Will you heed what I say, O Allāh's Messenger? We, the people of Quraish used to have power over our women, but when we arrived at Al-Madīna we found that the men (here) were overpowered by their women.' The Prophet ﷺ smiled and then I said to him, 'Will you heed what I say, O Allāh's Messenger? I entered upon Ḥafṣa and said to her, 'Do not be tempted to imitate your companion ('Āishah), for she is more charming than you and more beloved to the Prophet.' The Prophet ﷺ smiled for a second time. When I saw him smiling, I sat down. Then I looked around his house, and by Allāh, I could not see anything of importance in his house except three hides, so I said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Invoke Allāh to make your followers rich, for the Persians and the Romans have been made prosperous and they have been given (the pleasures of the world), although they do not worship Allāh.' Thereupon the Prophet ﷺ sat up as he was reclining, and said, 'Are you of such an opinion, O the son of Al-Khaṭṭāb? These

ثُمَّ عَلَّبَنِي مَا أَجِدُ فَجِئْتُ فَقُلْتُ
لِلْغُلَامِ: اسْتَأْذِنْ لِعُمَرَ، فَدَخَلَ ثُمَّ
رَجَعَ فَقَالَ: قَدْ ذَكَرْتُكَ لَهُ فَصَمَّتْ.
فَرَجَعْتُ فَجَلَسْتُ مَعَ الرَّهْطِ الَّذِينَ
عِنْدَ الْمِنْبَرِ، ثُمَّ عَلَّبَنِي مَا أَجِدُ فَجِئْتُ
الْغُلَامَ فَقُلْتُ: اسْتَأْذِنْ لِعُمَرَ، فَدَخَلَ
ثُمَّ رَجَعَ إِلَيَّ فَقَالَ: قَدْ ذَكَرْتُكَ لَهُ
فَصَمَّتْ. فَلَمَّا وُلِّيتُ مُنْصَرِفًا قَالَ:
إِذَا الْغُلَامُ يَدْعُونِي فَقَالَ: قَدْ أَذِنَ لَكَ
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، فَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ
ﷺ فَإِذَا هُوَ مُضْطَجِعٌ عَلَى رِمَالِ
حَصِيرٍ لَيْسَ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَهُ فِرَاشٌ، قَدْ أَتَرَ
الرِّمَالَ بِجَنْبِهِ، مُتَّكِنًا عَلَى وَسَادَةٍ مِنْ
أَدَمٍ حَشَوْهَا لَيْفٌ. فَسَلَّمْتُ عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ
قُلْتُ وَأَنَا قَائِمٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَطَلَقْتَ
نِسَاءَكَ؟ فَرَفَعَ إِلَيَّ بَصَرَهُ فَقَالَ: «لَا»،
فَقُلْتُ: اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ، ثُمَّ قُلْتُ وَأَنَا قَائِمٌ
أَسْتَأْنِسُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، لَوْ رَأَيْتَنِي
وَكُنَّا مَعَشَرَ قُرَيْشٍ تَغْلِبُ النِّسَاءَ فَلَمَّا
قَدِمْنَا الْمَدِينَةَ إِذَا قَوْمٌ تَغْلِبُهُمْ نِسَاؤُهُمْ
فَتَبَسَّمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ. ثُمَّ قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ
اللَّهِ لَوْ رَأَيْتَنِي وَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى حَفْصَةَ
فَقُلْتُ لَهَا: لَا يَعْرَفُكَ أَنْ كَانَتْ
جَارَتِكَ أَوْضًا مِنْكَ وَأَحَبَّ إِلَيَّ النَّبِيُّ
ﷺ، يُرِيدُ عَائِشَةَ. فَتَبَسَّمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ
تَبَسُّمَةً أُخْرَى. فَجَلَسْتُ حِينَ رَأَيْتُهُ
تَبَسَّمَ فَرَفَعْتُ بَصْرِي فِي بَيْتِهِ فَوَاللَّهِ مَا
رَأَيْتُ فِي بَيْتِهِ شَيْئًا يُرِيدُ الْبَصَرَ غَيْرَ

are the people who have received the rewards for their good deeds in this world.' I said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Ask Allāh to forgive me.' Then the Prophet ﷺ kept away from his wives for twenty-nine days because of the story which Ḥafṣa had disclosed to 'Āishah. The Prophet ﷺ had said, 'I will not enter upon them (my wives) for one month,' because of his anger towards them, when Allāh عزَّ وجلَّ had admonished him.⁽¹⁾ So, when twenty-nine days had passed, the Prophet ﷺ first entered upon 'Āishah. 'Āishah said to him, 'O Allāh's Messenger! You had sworn that you would not enter upon us for one month, but now only twenty-nine days have passed, for I have been counting them one by one.' The Prophet ﷺ said, 'The (present) month is of twenty-nine days.' 'Āishah added, 'Then Allāh revealed the Verses of the option.'⁽²⁾ And out of all his wives he asked me first, and I chose him.' Then he gave option to his other wives and they said what 'Āishah had said."

أَهَبَ ثَلَاثَةَ. فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ اذْعُ اللَّهُ فَلْيُوسِّعْ عَلَيَّ أُمَّتِكَ فَإِنَّ فَارَسَ وَالرُّومَ قَدْ وَسَّعَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَأَعْطُوا الدُّنْيَا وَهُمْ لَا يَعْبُدُونَ اللَّهَ. فَجَلَسَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَكَانَ مُتَكَبِّئًا فَقَالَ: «أَوْ فِي هَذَا أَنْتَ يَا ابْنَ الْخَطَابِ؟ إِنَّ أَوْلَيْكَ قَوْمٌ قَدْ عَجَلُوا طَيِّبَاتِهِمْ فِي الْحَيَاةِ الدُّنْيَا». فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ اسْتَغْفِرْ لِي. فَاغْتَزَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ نِسَاءَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ الْحَدِيثِ حِينَ أَفْشَتْهُ حَفْصَةُ إِلَى عَائِشَةَ تِسْعًا وَعِشْرِينَ لَيْلَةً، وَكَانَ قَالَ: «مَا أَنَا بِدَاخِلٍ عَلَيْهِنَّ شَهْرًا»، مِنْ شِدَّةِ مَوْجِدْتِهِ عَلَيْهِنَّ حِينَ عَابَهُ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ. فَلَمَّا مَضَتْ تِسْعَ وَعِشْرُونَ لَيْلَةً دَخَلَ عَلَى عَائِشَةَ، فَبَدَأَ بِهَا، فَقَالَتْ لَهُ عَائِشَةُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّكَ كُنْتَ قَدْ أَفْسَمْتَ أَنْ لَا تَدْخُلَ عَلَيْنَا شَهْرًا، وَإِنَّمَا أَصْبَحْتَ مِنْ تِسْعَ وَعِشْرِينَ لَيْلَةً. أَعَدُّهَا عَدًّا. فَقَالَ: «الشَّهْرُ تِسْعَ وَعِشْرُونَ لَيْلَةً» وَكَانَ ذَلِكَ الشَّهْرُ تِسْعًا وَعِشْرِينَ لَيْلَةً. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: ثُمَّ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى آيَةَ التَّخْيِيرِ فَبَدَأَ بِي أَوَّلَ امْرَأَةٍ مِنْ نِسَائِهِ فَاخْتَرْتُهُ ثُمَّ خَيَّرَ نِسَاءَهُ كُلَّهُنَّ فَقُلْنَ مِثْلَ مَا قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ. [راجع: ٨٩]

(1) (H. 5191) The Prophet ﷺ had decided to abstain from eating a certain kind of food because of a certain event, so Allāh blamed him for doing so. Some of his wives were the cause of him taking that decision, therefore he deserted them for one month.

(2) (H. 5191) See the Qur'an: (33:28,29).

(85) CHAPTER. A woman should not observe *Saum* (fast) (optional ones) except with the permission of her husband.

5192. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A woman should not observe *Saum* (fast) (optional ones) except with her husband's permission if he is at home (staying with her)."

(86) CHAPTER. If a woman spends the night deserting her husband's bed (without a reasonable cause, she is sinful).

5193. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If a man invites his wife to sleep with him and she refuses to come to him, then the angels send their curses on her till morning."

5194. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If a woman spends the night deserting her husband's bed (does not sleep with him), then the angels send their curses on her till she comes back (to her husband)."

(87) CHAPTER. A woman should not allow anyone to enter her husband's house except with his consent.

5195. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "It is not lawful for a lady to observe *Saum* (fast) (*Nawāfil*) without the permission of her husband when he is at home; and she should not allow

(٨٥) بَابُ صَوْمِ الْمَرْأَةِ بِإِذْنِ زَوْجِهَا تَطَوُّعًا

٥١٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ هَمَّامِ بْنِ مُنَبِّهٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَصُومُ الْمَرْأَةُ وَبَعْلُهَا شَاهِدٌ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ».

[راجع: ٢٠٦٦]

(٨٦) بَابُ: إِذَا بَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مُهَاجِرَةً فِرَاشَ زَوْجِهَا

٥١٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي عَدِيٍّ، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا دَعَا الرَّجُلُ امْرَأَتَهُ إِلَى فِرَاشِهِ فَأَبَتْ أَنْ تَجِيءَ لَعَنَتُهَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ حَتَّى تُصْبِحَ».

[راجع: ٣٢٣٧]

٥١٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَرَعَرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ زُرَّارَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذَا بَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مُهَاجِرَةً فِرَاشَ زَوْجِهَا لَعَنَتُهَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ حَتَّى تَرْجِعَ».

[راجع: ٣٢٣٧]

(٨٧) بَابُ: لَا تَأْذَنُ الْمَرْأَةُ فِي بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا لِأَحَدٍ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ

٥١٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ

anyone to enter his house except with his consent; and whatever she spends of his wealth (on charitable gifts in Allāh's Cause) without being ordered by him, he will get half of the reward."

عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَحِلُّ لِلْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ تَصُومَ وَرَوْحَهَا شَاهِدٌ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ، وَلَا تَأْذَنُ فِي بَيْتِهِ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ. وَمَا أَنْفَقَتْ مِنْ نَفَقَةٍ عَنْ غَيْرِ أَمْرِهِ فَإِنَّهُ يُؤَدَّى إِلَيْهِ شَطْرُهُ».

[راجع: ٢٠٦٦]

وَرَوَاهُ أَبُو الزِّنَادِ أَيْضًا، عَنْ مُوسَى، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ فِي الصَّوْمِ.

(88) CHAPTER.

5196. Narrated Usāma: The Prophet ﷺ said, "I stood at the gate of Paradise and saw that the majority of the people who entered it were the poor, while the wealthy were stopped at the gate (for the accounts). But the people destined for the Fire were ordered to be taken to the Fire. Then I stood at the gate of the Fire and saw that the majority of those who entered it were women."

(٨٨) بَابُ :

٥١٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: أَخْبَرَنَا التَّيْمِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ، عَنْ أُسَامَةَ، عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «قُمْتُ عَلَى بَابِ الْجَنَّةِ فَكَانَ عَامَّةٌ مَنْ دَخَلَهَا الْمَسَاكِينُ، وَأَصْحَابُ الْجَدِّ مَحْبُوسُونَ، غَيْرَ أَنَّ أَصْحَابَ النَّارِ قَدْ أُمِرَ بِهِمْ إِلَى النَّارِ، وَقُمْتُ عَلَى بَابِ النَّارِ فَإِذَا عَامَّةٌ مَنْ دَخَلَهَا النِّسَاءُ». [انظر: ٦٥٤٧]

(89) CHAPTER. To be unthankful to *Al-'Ashir*, i.e., the husband. *Al-'Ashir* also means the companion.

This is narrated by Abū Sa'īd on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

(٨٩) بَابُ كُفْرَانِ الْعَشِيرِ، وَهُوَ الزَّوْجِ، وَهُوَ الْخَلِيطُ مِنَ الْمُعَاشِرَةِ، فِيهِ عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

5197. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: During the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger the sun eclipsed, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ offered the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of (the eclipse) and so did the people along with him. He performed a long *Qiyām* (standing posture) during which *Sūrat Al-Baqarah* could have been recited; then he performed

٥١٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ الْفَقِيهِ الْعَمَرِيِّ عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّهُ قَالَ: خَسَفَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى عَهْدِ

a prolonged bowing, then raised his head and stood for a long time which was slightly less than that of the first *Qiyām* (and recited Qur'an). Then he performed a prolonged bowing again but the period was shorter than the period of the first bowing, then he stood up and then prostrated. Again he stood up but this time the period of standing was less than the first standing. Then he performed a prolonged bowing but of a lesser duration than the first, then he stood up again for a long time but for a lesser duration than the first. Then he performed a prolonged bowing but of lesser duration than the first, and then he again stood up, and then prostrated and then finished his *Ṣalāt* (prayer). By then the sun eclipse had cleared. The Prophet ﷺ then said, "The sun and the moon are two signs among the signs of Allāh, and they do not eclipse because of the death or birth of someone, so when you observe the eclipse, remember Allāh [offer the eclipse *Ṣalāt* (prayer)]." They (the people) said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We saw you stretching your hand to take something at this place of yours, then we saw you stepping backward." He said, "I saw Paradise (or Paradise was shown to me), and I stretched my hand to pluck a bunch (of grapes), and had I plucked it, you would have eaten of it as long as this world exists. Then I saw the (Hell) Fire, and I have never, seen such a horrible sight as that before, and I saw that the majority of its dwellers were women." The people asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is the reason for that?" He replies, "Because of their disbelief (ungratefulness)." It was said. "Do they disbelieve in Allāh (are they ungrateful to Allāh)?" He replied, "They are ungrateful to their husbands and ungrateful to *Al-Ihsān* (good favours done to them). Even if you do good to one of them all your life, when she

رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَصَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَالنَّاسُ مَعَهُ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا نَحْوًا مِنْ سُورَةِ الْبَقَرَةِ ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ ثُمَّ سَجَدَ. ثُمَّ قَامَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ، ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ فَقَامَ قِيَامًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الْقِيَامِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ رَكَعَ رُكُوعًا طَوِيلًا وَهُوَ دُونَ الرُّكُوعِ الْأَوَّلِ. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ ثُمَّ سَجَدَ. ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ وَقَدْ تَجَلَّتِ الشَّمْسُ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ آيَاتَانِ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ، لَا يَخْضِفَانِ لِمَوْتِ أَحَدٍ وَلَا لِحَيَاتِهِ. فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ ذَلِكَ فَادْكُرُوا اللَّهَ». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، رَأَيْنَاكَ تَنَاوَلْتَ شَيْئًا فِي مَقَامِكَ هَذَا، ثُمَّ رَأَيْنَاكَ تَكَعَكَعْتَ. فَقَالَ: «إِنِّي رَأَيْتُ الْجَنَّةَ - أَوْ أَرَيْتُ الْجَنَّةَ - فَتَنَاوَلْتُ مِنْهَا عُقُودًا وَلَوْ أَخَذْتُهُ لَأَكَلْتُمْ مِنْهُ مَا بَقِيَتْ الدُّنْيَا. وَرَأَيْتُ النَّارَ فَلَمْ أَرَ كَالْيَوْمِ مَنْظَرًا قَطُّ، وَرَأَيْتُ أَكْثَرَ أَهْلِهَا النِّسَاءَ». قَالُوا: لِمَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «بِكُفْرِهِنَّ». قِيلَ: «يَكْفُرْنَ بِاللَّهِ؟» قَالَ: «يَكْفُرْنَ الْعَشِيرَ، وَيَكْفُرْنَ الْإِحْسَانَ. لَوْ أَحْسَنْتَ إِلَى إِحْدَاهُنَّ

sees something (not of her liking) from you, she will say, “I have never seen any good from you.”

5198. Narrated Imrān : The Prophet ﷺ said, “I looked at Paradise and saw that the majority of its residents were the poor ; and I looked at the (Hell) Fire and saw that the majority of its residents were women.”

(90) CHAPTER. Your wife has a right over you.

This has been narrated by Abū Juhaifa on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

5199. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr bin Al-‘Āṣ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “O ‘Abdullāh! Have I not been informed that you fast all the day and stand in *Ṣalāt* (prayer) all night?” I said, “Yes, O Allāh’s Messenger!” He said, “Do not do that! Observe the *Saum* (fast) sometimes and also leave them (the fast) at other times; stand up for the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) at night and also sleep at night. Your body has a right over you, your eyes have a right over you and your wife has a right over you.”

(91) CHAPTER. The woman is a guardian in her husband’s house.

5200. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, “All of you are

الدَّهْرَ ثُمَّ رَأَتْ مِنْكَ شَيْئًا قَالَتْ: مَا رَأَيْتُ مِنْكَ خَيْرًا قَطُّ.”

٥١٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ

الْهَيْثَمِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَوْفٌ، عَنْ أَبِي رَجَاءٍ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «اطَّلَعْتُ فِي الْجَنَّةِ فَرَأَيْتُ أَكْثَرَ أَهْلِهَا الْفُقَرَاءَ. وَاطَّلَعْتُ فِي النَّارِ فَرَأَيْتُ أَكْثَرَ أَهْلِهَا النِّسَاءَ». تَابَعَهُ أَيُّوبُ وَسَلْمُ بْنُ زَرِيرٍ. [راجع: ٣٢٤١]

(٩٠) بَابُ لِرُؤُوجِكَ عَلَيْكَ حَقٌّ،

قَالَهُ أَبُو جُحَيْفَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

٥١٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

مُقَاتِلٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَمْرٍو بْنِ الْعَاصِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَا عَبْدَ اللَّهِ، أَلَمْ أُخْبِرْ أَنَّكَ تَصُومُ النَّهَارَ وَتَقُومُ اللَّيْلَ؟» قُلْتُ: بَلَى يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: «فَلَا تَفْعَلْ. صُمْ وَأَفْطِرْ، وَقُمْ وَنَمْ. فَإِنَّ لِحَسَدِكَ عَلَيْكَ حَقًّا، وَإِنَّ لَعَيْنِكَ عَلَيْكَ حَقًّا، وَإِنَّ لِرُؤُوجِكَ عَلَيْكَ حَقًّا». [راجع:

[١١٣١

(٩١) بَابُ: الْمَرْأَةُ رَاعِيَةٌ فِي بَيْتِ

رُؤُوجِهَا

٥٢٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا

guardians and are responsible for your wards. The ruler is a guardian and the man is a guardian of his family; the lady is a guardian and is responsible for her husband's house and his offspring; and so all of you are guardians and are responsible for your wards."

(92) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh

تعالى:

"Men are protectors and maintainers of women." (V.4:34)

5201. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ took an oath that he would not visit his wives for one month, and he sat in an upper room belonging to him. Then, on the twenty-ninth day he came down. It was said, "O Allāh's Messenger! You had taken an oath not to visit your wives for one month." He said, "The (present) month is of twenty-nine days."

(93) CHAPTER. The decision of the Prophet ﷺ not to share the beds with his wives and to stay away from their houses.

Mu'awīya bin Haida said that the Prophet ﷺ said, "When you desert your wife (abstain from sleeping with her) you should stay (with her) at home." But the first verdict is more correct.⁽¹⁾

5202. Narrated Umm Salama رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ took an oath that he would

عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «كُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ، وَالْأَمِيرُ رَاعٍ وَالرَّجُلُ رَاعٍ عَلَى أَهْلِ بَيْتِهِ. وَالْمَرْأَةُ رَاعِيَةٌ عَلَى بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا وَوَلَدِهِ. فَكُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْئُولٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ». [راجع: ٨٩٣]

(٩٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿الرِّجَالُ قَوَّامُونَ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ﴾ [النساء: ٣٤].

٥٢٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ مَخْلَدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي حُمَيْدٌ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: أَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ نِسَائِهِ شَهْرًا وَقَعَدَ فِي مَشْرُبَةٍ لَهُ فَتَزَلَّ لِتِسْعِ وَعِشْرِينَ، فَقِيلَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّكَ أَلَيْتَ شَهْرًا، قَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّهْرَ تِسْعَ وَعِشْرُونَ». [راجع: ٣٧٨]

(٩٣) بَابُ هِجْرَةِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ نِسَاءَهُ فِي عَمِيرِ بَيْوتِهِنَّ،

وَيَذْكُرُ عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ حَيْدَةَ رَفَعَهُ: «وَلَا تَهْجُرْ إِلَّا فِي الْبَيْتِ»، وَالْأَوَّلُ أَصْحَحُ.

٥٢٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ. وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

(1) (Chap. 93) It is permissible anyhow, to stay at home or somewhere else on abstaining from sleeping with one's wife.

not enter upon some of his wives for one month. But when twenty-nine days had elapsed, he went to them in the morning or evening. It was said to him, "O Allāh's Prophet! You had taken an oath that you would not enter upon them for one month." He replied, "The month can be of twenty-nine days."

مُقَاتِلٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ صَيْفِيٍّ: أَنَّ عِكْرَمَةَ بِنْتُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ أَخْبَرَتْ: أَنَّ أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ حَلَفَ لَا يَدْخُلُ عَلَيَّ بَعْضَ نِسَائِهِ شَهْرًا. فَلَمَّا مَضَى تِسْعَةٌ وَعِشْرُونَ يَوْمًا غَدَا عَلَيْهِنَّ أَوْ رَاحَ. فَقِيلَ لَهُ: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، حَلَفْتَ أَنْ لَا تَدْخُلَ عَلَيْهِنَّ شَهْرًا. قَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّهْرَ يَكُونُ تِسْعَةً وَعِشْرِينَ يَوْمًا». [راجع: ١٩١٠]

5203. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: One morning we saw the wives of the Prophet ﷺ weeping, and everyone of them had her family with her, I went to the mosque and found that it was crowded with people. Then ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb came and went up to the Prophet ﷺ who was in his upper room. He greeted him but nobody answered. He greeted again, but nobody answered. Then the gatekeeper called him and he entered upon the Prophet ﷺ, and asked, "Have you divorced your wives?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "No, but I have taken an oath not to go to them for one month." So the Prophet ﷺ stayed away (from his wives) for twenty-nine days and then entered upon them.

٥٢٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَرْوَانُ بْنُ مُعَاوِيَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو يَعْقُوبَ قَالَ: تَذَاكُرْنَا عِنْدَ أَبِي الضُّحَى فَقَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: أَصْبَحْنَا يَوْمًا وَنِسَاءُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَبْكِينَ، عِنْدَ كُلِّ امْرَأَةٍ مِنْهُنَّ أَهْلُهَا، فَخَرَجْتُ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ فَإِذَا هُوَ مَلَأَنُ مِنَ النَّاسِ. فَجَاءَ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ فَصَعِدَ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُوَ فِي غُرْفَةٍ لَهُ فَسَلَّمَ فَلَمْ يُجِبْهُ أَحَدٌ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ فَلَمْ يُجِبْهُ أَحَدٌ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ فَلَمْ يُجِبْهُ أَحَدٌ. فَنَادَاهُ فَدَخَلَ عَلَيَّ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: أَطَلَقْتَ نِسَاءَكَ؟ فَقَالَ: «لَا، وَلَكِنْ أَلَيْتُ مِنْهُنَّ شَهْرًا». فَمَكَتَ تِسْعًا وَعِشْرِينَ ثُمَّ دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ نِسَائِهِ.

(94) CHAPTER. The (kind of) beating of women which is disapproved of. And the Statement of Allāh نَمَالِي:

(٩٤) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنْ ضَرْبِ النِّسَاءِ،

“Beat them (lightly your wives, if it is useful) [i.e., without causing them severe pain.]” (V.4:34)

5204. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin Zam‘a: The Prophet ﷺ said, “None of you should flog his wife as he flogs a slave and then have sexual intercourse with her in the last part of the day.”

(95) CHAPTER. A woman should not obey her husband if he orders her to do something sinful.

5205. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: An *Anṣārī* woman gave her daughter in marriage and the hair of the latter started falling out. The *Anṣārī* women came to the Prophet ﷺ and mentioned that to him and said, “Her (my daughter’s) husband suggested that I should let her wear false hair.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “No, (don’t do that) for Allāh sends His curses upon such ladies who lengthen their hair artificially (by wearing false hair).”

(96) CHAPTER. “If a woman fears cruelty or desertion on her husband’s part...” (V.4:128)

5206. Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: (regarding the Verse) –

“If a woman fears cruelty or desertion on her husband’s part...” (V.4:128):

It concerns the woman whose husband does not want to keep her with him any longer, but wants to divorce her and marry some other lady, so she says to him: “Keep me and do not divorce me, and then marry another woman, and you may neither spend on me, nor sleep with me.” This is indicated

وَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَصْرِيوَهُنَّ﴾

[النساء: ٣٤] أَيَّ ضَرْبًا غَيْرَ مُبْرَحٍ.

٥٢٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ،

عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ رَمَعَةَ عَنِ

النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَجْلِدُ أَحَدُكُمْ عِن

أَمْرَأَتِهِ جَلْدَ الْعَبْدِ ثُمَّ يُجَامِعُهَا فِي آخِرِ

الْيَوْمِ». [راجع: ٣٣٧٧]

(٩٥) بَابُ: لِاتِّطِيعَ الْمَرْأَةُ زَوْجَهَا

فِي مَعْصِيَةٍ

٥٢٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا خَلَادُ بْنُ يَحْيَى:

حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ نَافِعٍ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ

هُوَ ابْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ صَفِيَّةَ، عَنْ

عَائِشَةَ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ زَوَّجَتْ

ابْنَتَهَا فَتَمَعَّطَ شَعْرُ رَأْسِهَا، فَجَاءَتْ

إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَذَكَرَتْ ذَلِكَ لَهُ،

فَقَالَتْ: إِنَّ زَوْجَهَا أَمَرَنِي أَنْ أَصِلَ

فِي شَعْرِهَا. فَقَالَ: «لَا، إِنَّهُ قَدْ لَعِنَ

الْمَوْصَلَاتُ». [انظر: ٥٩٣٤]

(٩٦) بَابُ: ﴿وَإِنْ امْرَأَةٌ خَافَتْ مِنْ

بَعْلِهَا شُكْرًا أَوْ إِعْرَاضًا﴾ [النساء: ١٢٨]

٥٢٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ سَلَامٍ:

أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ

أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا ﴿وَإِنْ

امْرَأَةٌ خَافَتْ مِنْ بَعْلِهَا شُكْرًا أَوْ إِعْرَاضًا﴾

قَالَتْ: هِيَ الْمَرْأَةُ تَكُونُ عِنْدَ الرَّجُلِ

لَا يَسْتَكْبِرُ مِنْهَا فَيُرِيدُ طَلَاقَهَا وَيَتَرَوَّجُ

غَيْرَهَا، تَقُولُ لَهُ: أَمْسِكْنِي وَلَا

by the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“There is no sin on them both if they make terms of peace between themselves and making peace is better.” (V.4:128)

تُطَلِّقُنِي، ثُمَّ تَزَوَّجَ غَيْرِي، فَأَنْتَ فِي جِلٍّ مِنَ التَّفَقَّةِ عَلَيَّ وَالْقِسْمَةِ لِي. فَذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَلَا جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِمَا أَنْ يُصْلِحَا بَيْنَهُمَا صُلْحًا وَالصُّلْحُ خَيْرٌ﴾.

[راجع: ٢٤٥٠]

(97) CHAPTER. The coitus interruptus.

(٩٧) بَابُ الْعَزْلِ

5207. Narrated Jābir: We used to practise coitus interruptus during the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ.

٥٢٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى ابْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا نَعَزُّ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [انظر:

٥٢٠٩، ٥٢٠٨]

5208. Narrated Jābir: We used to practise coitus interruptus while the Qur'ān was being revealed.

٥٢٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: قَالَ عُمَرُ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءٌ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ جَابِرًا يَقُولُ: اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: كُنَّا نَعَزُّ بِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ يَنْزِلَ. [راجع: ٥٢٠٧]

5209. Jābir added: We used to practise coitus interruptus during the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while the Qur'ān was being revealed.⁽¹⁾

٥٢٠٩ - وَعَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ عَبْدِ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ: كُنَّا نَعَزُّ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَالْقُرْآنُ يُرْسَلُ. [راجع: ٥٢٠٧]

5210. Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Kharrābī رضي الله عنه: We got female captives in the war booty and we used to do coitus interruptus with them. So we asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about it and he said, “Do you really do that?” repeating the question thrice, “There is no person that is destined to exist but will come into existence, till the Day of Resurrection.”

٥٢١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَصْحَبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَةُ، عَنْ مَالِكِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنِ ابْنِ مُحَيَّرِيزٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: أَصَبْنَا سَبِيًّا فَكُنَّا نَعَزُّ، فَسَأَلْنَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «أَوْ إِنَّكُمْ لَتَفْعَلُونَ؟» - قَالَتْهَا ثَلَاثًا -

(1) (H. 5209) Though the Qur'ān was still being revealed, our practice of coitus interruptus was not prohibited by Allāh.

ما مِنْ نَسَمَةٍ كَاتِبَةٍ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ إِلَّا هِيَ كَاتِبَةٌ. [راجع: ٢٢٢٩]

(٩٨) بَابُ الْفُرْعَةِ بَيْنَ النِّسَاءِ إِذَا أَرَادَ سَفْرًا

(98) CHAPTER. To draw lots among one's wives when one intends to go on a journey (in order to take one of them with).

5211. Narrated al-Qāsim: 'Āishah رضي الله عنها said that whenever the Prophet ﷺ intended to go on a journey, he drew lots among his wives (so as to take one of them along with him). During one of his journeys the lot fell on 'Āishah and Ḥafṣa. When night fell the Prophet ﷺ would ride beside 'Āishah and talk with her. One night Ḥafṣa said to 'Āishah, "Won't you ride my camel tonight and I ride yours, so that you may see (me) and I see (you) (in new situation)?" 'Āishah said, "Yes (I agree)." So 'Āishah rode, and then the Prophet ﷺ came towards 'Āishah's camel on which Ḥafṣa was riding. He greeted Ḥafṣa and then proceeded (beside her) till they dismounted (on the way). 'Āishah missed him, and so, when they dismounted, she put her legs in the *Idhkhir* and said, "O Lord (Allāh)! Send a scorpion or a snake to bite me for I am not to blame him (the Prophet ﷺ)."

(99) CHAPTER. (What is said regarding) the woman who gives up her turn with her husband to one of his other wives, and how to divide the turns.

5212. Narrated 'Āishah: "Sauda bint Zam'a gave up her turn to me ('Āishah), and so the Prophet ﷺ used to give me ('Āishah) both my day and the day of Sauda.

٥٢١١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ بْنُ أَيْمَنَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ عَنِ عَائِشَةَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ إِذَا أَرَادَ سَفْرًا أَفْرَعَ بَيْنَ نِسَائِهِ فَطَارَتْ الْفُرْعَةُ لِعَائِشَةَ وَحَفْصَةَ، وَكَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا كَانَ بِاللَّيْلِ سَارَ مَعَ عَائِشَةَ يَتَحَدَّثُ فَقَالَتْ حَفْصَةُ: أَلَا تُرَكِّبِينَ اللَّيْلَةَ بَعِيرِي وَأُرَكِّبُ بَعِيرَكَ تَنْظُرِينَ وَأَنْظُرِينَ؟ فَقَالَتْ: بَلَى، فَرَكِبَتْ فَجَاءَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى جَمَلِ عَائِشَةَ وَعَلَيْهِ حَفْصَةُ فَسَلَّمَ عَلَيْهَا ثُمَّ سَارَ حَتَّى نَزَلُوا وَافْتَقَدَتْهُ عَائِشَةُ، فَلَمَّا نَزَلُوا جَعَلَتْ رِجْلَيْهَا بَيْنَ الْإِذْخِرِ وَتَقُولُ: رَبِّ سَلِّطْ عَلَيَّ عَقْرَبًا أَوْ حَيَّةً تَلْدَعُنِي وَلَا أَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ أَقُولَ لَهُ شَيْئًا.

(٩٩) بَابُ الْمَرَأَةِ تَهَبُ يَوْمَهَا مِنْ زَوْجِهَا لِزَوْجَتِهَا، وَكَيْفَ يَقْسِمُ ذَلِكَ؟

٥٢١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا زُهَيْرٌ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ: أَنَّ سَوْدَةَ بِنْتَ زَمْعَةَ وَهَبَتْ يَوْمَهَا لِعَائِشَةَ، وَكَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقْسِمُ لِعَائِشَةَ بِيَوْمِهَا وَيَوْمِ سَوْدَةَ. [راجع: ٢٥٩٣]

(100) CHAPTER. To deal justly between the women (one's wives), and Allāh says :
 "You will never be able to do perfect justice between your wives... (up to)... And Allāh is ever All-Sufficient for His creatures needs, All-Wise." (V.4:129,130)

(101) CHAPTER. If somebody marries a virgin and he has already a matron wife (with him).

5213. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ *As-Sunna* (legal way of the Prophet ﷺ) is that if someone marries a virgin and he has already a matron wife (with him), then he should stay with the virgin for seven days (and then by turns); and if someone marries a matron (and he has already a virgin wife with him) then he should stay with her for three days (and then by turns).

(102) CHAPTER. If someone marries a matron and he has already a virgin wife (with him).

5214. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: It is from *As-Sunna* (legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ) that if someone marries a virgin and he has already a matron wife, then he should stay for seven days with her (the virgin) and then by turns; and if someone marries a matron and he has already a virgin wife, then he should stay with her (the matron) for three days, and then by turns.

(١٠٠) **بَابُ الْعَدْلِ بَيْنَ النِّسَاءِ** ﴿وَلَنْ تَسْتَطِيعُوا أَنْ تَعْدِلُوا بَيْنَ النِّسَاءِ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَأَسْعَا حَكِيمًا﴾ [النساء: ١٢٩ - ١٣٠]

(١٠١) **بَابُ: إِذَا تَزَوَّجَ الْبِكْرَ عَلَى الثَّيْبِ**

٥٢١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا بِشْرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ وَلَوْ شِئْتُ أَنْ أَقُولَ قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَلَكِنْ قَالَ: السُّنَّةُ إِذَا تَزَوَّجَ الْبِكْرَ أَقَامَ عِنْدَهَا سَبْعًا، وَإِذَا تَزَوَّجَ الثَّيْبَ أَقَامَ عِنْدَهَا ثَلَاثًا. [انظر: ٥٢١٤]

(١٠٢) **بَابُ: إِذَا تَزَوَّجَ الثَّيْبَ عَلَى الْبِكْرِ**

٥٢١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ رَاشِدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُّوبُ وَخَالِدٌ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: مِنَ السُّنَّةِ إِذَا تَزَوَّجَ الرَّجُلُ الْبِكْرَ عَلَى الثَّيْبِ أَقَامَ عِنْدَهَا سَبْعًا وَقَسَمَ. وَإِذَا تَزَوَّجَ الثَّيْبَ عَلَى الْبِكْرِ أَقَامَ عِنْدَهَا ثَلَاثًا ثُمَّ قَسَمَ. قَالَ أَبُو قِلَابَةَ: وَلَوْ شِئْتُ لَقُلْتُ: إِنَّ أَنْسَا رَفَعَهُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَقَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ أَيُّوبَ وَخَالِدٍ، قَالَ خَالِدٌ: وَلَوْ شِئْتُ لَقُلْتُ: رَفَعَهُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

[راجع: ٥٢١٣]

(103) CHAPTER. Whoever had sexual intercourse with all his wives and then took one bath only.

5215. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ used to pass by (have sexual relation with) all his wives in one night, and at that time he had nine wives.

(104) CHAPTER. If a man goes to all his wives (have sexual relations with them) in one day.

5216. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Whenever Allāh's Messenger ﷺ finished his 'Asr prayer, he would enter upon his wives and stay with one of them. One day he went to Ḥafṣa and stayed with her longer than usual.

(105) CHAPTER. If a man takes the permission of his wives so as to stay in the house of one of them to be treated (during his ailment) and he is allowed by them (those wives will have no right to claim their lost turns).

5217. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا that during his fatal ailment, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to ask his wives, "Where shall I stay tomorrow? Where shall I stay tomorrow?" He was looking forward to 'Āishah's turn. So all his wives allowed him to stay where he wished, and he stayed at 'Āishah's house till he died there. 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا added: He died on the day of my usual turn at my house.

(١٠٣) بَابٌ مَنْ طَافَ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فِي غُسْلٍ وَاحِدٍ

٥٢١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى بْنُ حَمَّادٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ: أَنَّ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ حَدَّثَهُمْ: أَنَّ نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَطُوفُ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فِي اللَّيْلَةِ الْوَاحِدَةِ وَلَهُ يَوْمًا تِسْعَ نِسْوَةٍ. [راجع: ٢٦٨]

(١٠٤) بَابٌ دُخُولِ الرَّجُلِ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فِي الْيَوْمِ

٥٢١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا فَرَوَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ ابْنِ مُسَيْبٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا انْصَرَفَ مِنَ الْعَصْرِ دَخَلَ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فَيَدْخُلُ مِنْ إِحْدَاهُنَّ. فَدَخَلَ عَلَى حَفْصَةَ فَاحْتَبَسَ أَكْثَرَ مَا كَانَ يَحْتَبِسُ. [راجع: ٤٩١٢]

(١٠٥) بَابٌ: إِذَا اسْتَأْذَنَ الرَّجُلُ نِسَاءَهُ فِي أَنْ يَمْرُضَ فِي بَيْتِ بَعْضِهِنَّ فَأَذَنَ لَهُ

٥٢١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ بِلَالٍ: قَالَ هِشَامُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَسْأَلُ فِي مَرَضِهِ الَّذِي مَاتَ فِيهِ: «أَيْنَ أَنَا غَدًا؟ أَيْنَ أَنَا غَدًا؟» يُرِيدُ

Allāh took him unto Him while his head was between my chest and my neck and his saliva was mixed with my saliva. (1)

يَوْمَ عَائِشَةَ. فَأَذِنَ لَهُ أَرْوَاجُهُ يَكُونُ
حَيْثُ شَاءَ، فَكَانَ فِي بَيْتِ عَائِشَةَ
حَتَّى مَاتَ عِنْدَهَا. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ:
فَمَاتَ فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي كَانَ يَدُورُ عَلَيَّ
فِيهِ فِي بَيْتِي، فَفَبَّضَهُ اللَّهُ وَإِنَّ رَأْسَهُ
لَيَبِينُ نَحْرِي وَسُحْرِي، وَخَالَطَ رِيْقَهُ
رَبِيقِي. [راجع: ٨٩٠]

(106) CHAPTER. If a man loves some of his wives more than the others.

(١٠٦) بَابُ حُبِّ الرَّجُلِ بَعْضَ
نِسَائِهِ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ بَعْضِ

5218. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās that 'Umar entered upon Ḥafṣa and said, "O my daughter! Do not be misled by the manners of her who is proud of her beauty because of the love of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ for her." By 'her' he meant 'Āishah رضي الله عنها. 'Umar added, "Then I told that to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he smiled (on hearing that)."

٥٢١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى،
عَنْ عُبَيْدِ بْنِ حُنَيْنٍ: سَمِعَ ابْنَ
عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ:
دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ حَفْصَةَ فَقَالَ: يَا بَيْتِي، لَا
يَعْرَنُكَ هَذِهِ الَّتِي أَعْجَبَهَا حُسْنُهَا،
حُبُّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِيَّاهَا، يُرِيدُ
عَائِشَةَ. فَفَقَضْتُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ
فَتَسَمَّ. [راجع: ٨٩]

(107) CHAPTER. (It is not recommended for) one to claim that one has more things or better qualities than one really has.

(١٠٧) بَابُ الْمُتَشَبِّعِ بِمَا لَمْ يَنْلِ،
وَمَا يُنْهَى مِنْ اِفْتِخَارِ الضَّرَّةِ

And what is forbidden as regards the pride of a lady over the other wives of her husband.

5219. Narrated Asmā': A lady said, "O Allāh's Messenger ﷺ! My husband has another wife, so is it sinful of me to claim that he has given me what he has not given me (in order to tease her)?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The one who pretends that he has been given what he has not been given, is just like the (false) one who

٥٢١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ
حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ
هِشَامٍ، عَنْ فَاطِمَةَ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ عَنِ
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَحَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ
الْمُثَنَّى: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ هِشَامٍ:

(1) (H. 5217) i.e., She chewed a green *Siwāk* and gave it to the Prophet ﷺ.

wears two garments of falsehood.”⁽¹⁾

حَدَّثَنِي فَاطِمَةُ، عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ لِي ضَرَّةً فَهَلْ عَلَيَّ جُنَاحٌ إِنْ تَشَبَعْتُ مِنْ زَوْجِي غَيْرَ الَّذِي يُعْطِينِي؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «الْمُتَسَبِّعُ بِمَا لَمْ يُعْطِ كَلَابِيسَ تَوْبَى زُورٌ».

(108) CHAPTER. Al-Ghāira (i.e. honour, prestige or self-respect)

Sa'd bin 'Ubāda said: "If I saw a man with my wife, I would strike him with the sharp edge of the sword." The Prophet ﷺ said (to his Companions), "Are you astonished by Sa'd's (*Ghāira*) sense of honour? (By Allāh) I have a greater sense of *Ghāira* than he has, and Allāh has still more greater sense of *Ghāira* than I have."

(١٠٨) بَابُ الْغَيْرَةِ،

وَقَالَ وَرَادٌ، عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ: قَالَ سَعْدُ ابْنُ عِبَادَةَ: لَوْ رَأَيْتُ رَجُلًا مَعَ امْرَأَتِي لَضَرَبْتُهُ بِالسَّيْفِ، غَيْرَ مُضْفِحٍ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَتَعْجَبُونَ مِنْ غَيْرَةٍ سَعْدٍ؟ لَأَنَا أَعْيَرُ مِنْهُ، وَاللَّهِ أَعْيَرُ مِنِّي».

5220. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd: The Prophet ﷺ said, "There is none having a greater sense of *Ghāira* (honour or self-respect etc) than Allāh. And for that He has forbidden the doing of evil actions (illegal sexual intercourse etc). There is none who likes to be praised more than Allāh does."

٥٢٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ شَقِيقٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا مِنْ أَحَدٍ أَعْيَرُ مِنَ اللَّهِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ حَرَّمَ الْفَوَاحِشَ. وَمَا أَحَدٌ أَحَبَّ إِلَيْهِ الْمَدْحُ مِنَ اللَّهِ».

[راجع: ٤٦٣٤]

5221. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O followers of Muḥammad! There is none, who has a greater sense of *Ghāira* (honour or self-respect etc.) than Allāh, so He has forbidden that His slave commits illegal sexual intercourse or His slave-girl commits illegal sexual intercourse. O followers of Muḥammad! If you but knew what I know,

٥٢٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَا أُمَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ، مَا أَحَدٌ أَعْيَرُ مِنَ اللَّهِ أَنْ يَزْنِيَ عَبْدَهُ أَوْ أُمَّتَهُ تَزْنِي. يَا أُمَّةَ مُحَمَّدٍ، لَوْ تَعْلَمُونَ

(1) (H. 5219) This means that a false witness may borrow and wear two fine garments so that people may be deceived by his elegant appearance and believe his witness.

you would laugh little and weep much!" [See *Hadīth* No.1044, Vol.2].

5222. Narrated Asmā': I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "There is nothing (none) having a greater sense of *Ghāira* (self-respect) than Allāh."

And narrated Abū Hurairah that he heard the Prophet ﷺ (saying the same).

5223. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh has a sense of *Ghāira*, and Allāh's Sense of *Ghāira* is provoked when a believer does something which Allāh has prohibited.

5224. Narrated Asmā' bint Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: When Az-Zubair married her, he had no property or any slave or anything else, except a camel which drew water from the well, and his horse. I used to feed his horse with fodder and drew water and sew the bucket for drawing it, and prepare the dough, but I did not know how to bake bread. So our *Anṣārī* neighbours used to bake bread for me, and they were honourable ladies. I used to carry the date-stones on my head from Zubair's land given to him by Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and this land was two-third *Farsakh* (about two miles) from my house. One day, while I was coming with the date-stones on my head, I met Allāh's Messenger ﷺ along with some *Anṣārī* people. He called me and then, (directing

ما أَعْلَمُ لَضِحْكَكُمْ قَلِيلاً وَبَكَائِكُمْ كَثِيراً». [راجع: ١٠٤٤]

٥٢٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ أَنَّ عُرْوَةَ بْنَ الزُّبَيْرِ حَدَّثَهُ، عَنْ أُمِّهِ أَسْمَاءَ: أَنَّهَا سَمِعَتْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «لَا شَيْءَ أَغْبَرُ مِنَ اللَّهِ».

٥٢٢٣ - وَعَنْ يَحْيَى: أَنَّ أَبَا سَلَمَةَ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ.

حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَغَارُ، وَغَيْرُهُ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ الْمُؤْمِنُ مَا حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ».

٥٢٢٤ - حَدَّثَنِي مَحْمُودٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي عَنْ أَسْمَاءَ بِنْتِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَتْ: تَزَوَّجَنِي الزُّبَيْرُ وَمَا لَهُ فِي الْأَرْضِ مِنْ مَالٍ وَلَا مَمْلُوكٍ وَلَا شَيْءٍ غَيْرِ نَاضِحٍ وَغَيْرِ فَرَسِهِ فَكُنْتُ أَغْلِفُ فَرَسَهُ وَأَسْتَقِي الْمَاءَ وَأَخْرِزُ غَرْبَهُ وَأَعِجُنُ، وَلَمْ أَكُنْ أَحْسِنُ أَحْبِزُ، فَكَانَ يَخْبِزُ جَارَاتِ لِي مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ، وَكُنْتُ نِسْوَةَ صِدْقٍ، وَكُنْتُ أَتَقَلُّ النَّوَى مِنْ أَرْضِ الزُّبَيْرِ الَّتِي أَقْطَعَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى رَأْسِي

his camel to kneel down) said, "Ikh! Ikh!" so as to make me ride behind him (on his camel). I felt shy to travel with the men and remembered Az-Zubair and his sense of *Ghāira*, as he was one of those people who had the greatest sense of *Ghāira*. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ noticed that I felt shy, so he proceeded. I came to Az-Zubair and said, "I met Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while I was carrying a load of date-stones on my head, and he had some companions with him. He made his camel kneel down so that I might ride, but I felt shy in his presence and remembered your sense of *Ghāira* (See H. 5220 and its Chap. 108). On that Az-Zubair said, "By Allāh, your carrying the date-stones (and you being seen by the Prophet ﷺ in such a state) is more shameful to me than your riding with him." (I continued serving in this way) till Abū Bakr sent me a servant to look after the horse, whereupon I felt as if he had set me free (manumitted me).

5225. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: While the Prophet ﷺ was in the house of one of his wives, one of the Mothers of the believers⁽¹⁾ sent a meal in a dish. The wife at whose house the Prophet ﷺ was, struck the hand of the servant, causing the dish to fall and break. The Prophet ﷺ gathered the broken pieces of the dish and then started collecting on them the food which had been in the dish and said, "Your mother (my wife) felt jealous." Then he detained the servant till a (sound) dish was brought from the wife at whose house he was. He gave the sound dish to the wife whose dish had been broken and kept the broken one at the house where it had been broken.

وَهِيَ مَيِّ عَلَى ثُلثِي فَرَسَخٍ . فَجِئْتُ يَوْمًا وَالنَّوَى عَلَى رَأْسِي، فَلَقِيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَمَعَهُ نَفَرٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَدَعَانِي ثُمَّ قَالَ: «إِخْ، إِخْ»، لِيَحْمِلَنِي خَلْفَهُ، فَاسْتَحْيَيْتُ أَنْ أُسِيرَ مَعَ الرِّجَالِ، وَذَكَرْتُ الزُّبَيْرَ وَغَيْرَتَهُ وَكَانَ أَعْيَرَ النَّاسِ. فَعَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنِّي قَدْ اسْتَحْيَيْتُ فَمَضَى، فَجِئْتُ الزُّبَيْرَ فَقُلْتُ: لَقِينِي رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَعَلَى رَأْسِي النَّوَى وَمَعَهُ نَفَرٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ فَأَنَاحَ لِأَرْكَبَ فَاسْتَحْيَيْتُ مِنْهُ وَعَرَفْتُ غَيْرَتَكَ، فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ لَحَمْلُكَ النَّوَى كَانَ أَشَدَّ عَلَيَّ مِنْ رُكُوبِكَ مَعَهُ. قَالَتْ: حَتَّى أَرْسَلَ إِلَيَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ بِخَادِمٍ تَكْفِينِي سِيَاسَةَ الْفَرَسِ فَكَأَنَّمَا أَعْتَقَنِي. [راجع: ٣١٥١]

٥٢٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُلَيْيَةَ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عِنْدَ بَعْضِ نِسَائِهِ، فَأَرْسَلَتْ إِحْدَى أُمَّهَاتِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِصَحْفَةٍ فِيهَا طَعَامٌ. فَضْرَبَتِ الَّتِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي بَيْتِهَا يَدَ الْخَادِمِ فَسَقَطَتِ الصَّحْفَةُ فَأَنْفَلَقَتْ. فَجَمَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَلَقَّ الصَّحْفَةَ ثُمَّ جَعَلَ يَجْمَعُ فِيهَا الطَّعَامَ الَّذِي كَانَ فِي الصَّحْفَةِ وَيَقُولُ: «غَارَتْ أُمَّكُمْ»، ثُمَّ حَبَسَ الْخَادِمَ حَتَّى أَتَيْتِ بِصَحْفَةٍ مِنْ عِنْدِ

(1) (H. 5225) The wives of the Prophet ﷺ were called 'The Mothers of the believers'.

الَّتِي هُوَ فِي بَيْتِهَا، فَدَفَعَ الصَّحْفَةَ
الصَّحِيحَةَ إِلَى الَّتِي كُسِرَتْ صَحْفَتُهَا.
وَأَمْسَكَ الْمَكْسُورَةَ فِي بَيْتِ الَّتِي
كُسِرَتْ فِيهِ. [راجع: ٢٤٨١]

5226. Narrated Jābir bin Abdullah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, "I entered Paradise and saw a palace and asked whose palace is this? They said, 'This palace belongs to 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb.' I intended to enter it, and nothing stopped me except my knowledge about your sense of *Ghāira* (honour, self-respect etc.) (O 'Umar)." 'Umar said, "O Allāh's Prophet! How dare I think of my *Ghāira* (honour, self-respect etc.) being offended by you?"

٥٢٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي
بَكْرِ الْمُقَدَّمِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرٌ، عَنْ
عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ،
عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «دَخَلْتُ الْجَنَّةَ -
أَوْ أَتَيْتُ الْجَنَّةَ - فَأَبْصَرْتُ قَصْرًا
فَقُلْتُ: لِمَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالُوا: لِعُمَرَ بْنِ
الْخَطَّابِ، فَأَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَدْخُلَهُ فَلَمْ
يَمْتَنِعْنِي إِلَّا عِلْمِي بِغَيْرَتِكَ»، قَالَ عُمَرُ
بُنَ الْخَطَّابِ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، بِأَبِي
أَنْتَ وَأُمِّي يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، أَوْ عَلَيكَ
أَغَارُ؟. [راجع: ٣٦٧٩]

5227. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: While we were sitting with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, (he) Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "While I was sleeping, I saw myself in Paradise and suddenly (I saw) a woman performing ablution beside a palace. I asked, 'Whose palace is this?' It was said, 'This palace belongs to 'Umar.' Then I remembered his sense of *Ghāira* and returned." On that 'Umar started weeping in that gathering and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! How dare I think of my *Ghāira* (self-respect) being offended by you?"

٥٢٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ:
أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ
قَالَ: بَيْنَمَا نَحْنُ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ
جُلُوسٌ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «بَيْنَمَا
أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُنِي فِي الْجَنَّةِ، فَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ
تَتَوَضَّأُ إِلَى جَانِبِ قَصْرِ، فَقُلْتُ: لِمَنْ
هَذَا؟ قَالَ: هَذَا لِعُمَرَ، فَذَكَرْتُ غَيْرَتَهُ
فَوَلَّيْتُ مُدْبِرًا». فَبَكَى عُمَرُ وَهُوَ فِي
الْمَجْلِسِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: أَوْ عَلَيكَ يَا رَسُولَ
اللَّهِ أَغَارُ؟. [راجع: ٣٢٤٢]

(109) CHAPTER. The jealousy of women and their anger.

(١٠٩) بَابُ غَيْرَةِ النِّسَاءِ وَوَجْدِهِنَّ

5228. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to her, "I know when you are pleased with me or angry with me." I said, "Whence do you know that?" He said, "When you are pleased with me, you say, 'No, by the Lord of Muḥammad,' but when you are angry with me, then you say, 'No, by the Lord of Abraham'." Thereupon I said, "Yes (you are right), but by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger, I leave nothing but your name."⁽¹⁾

٥٢٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبِيدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنِّي لِأَعْلَمُ إِذَا كُنْتِ عَنِّي رَاضِيَةً، وَإِذَا كُنْتِ عَلَيَّ غَضَبِي». قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: مِنْ أَيْنَ تَعْرِفُ ذَلِكَ؟ فَقَالَ: «أَمَا إِذَا كُنْتِ عَنِّي رَاضِيَةً فَإِنَّكَ تَقُولِينَ: لَا وَرَبِّ مُحَمَّدٍ. وَإِذَا كُنْتِ غَضَبِي قُلْتِ: لَا وَرَبِّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ». قَالَتْ: قُلْتُ: أَجَلْ، وَاللَّهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ مَا أَهْجُرُ إِلَّا اسْمَكَ. [انظر: ٦٠٧٨]

5229. Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: I never felt so jealous of any wife of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ as I did of Khadīja because Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to remember and praise her too often and because it was revealed to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ that he should give her (Khadīja) the glad tidings of her having a palace of Qaşab⁽²⁾ in Paradise. (See H. 3816)

٥٢٢٩ - حَدَّثَنِي أَحْمَدُ بْنُ أَبِي رَجَاءٍ: حَدَّثَنَا النَّضْرُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: مَا غَرْتُ عَلَى امْرَأَةٍ لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَمَا غَرْتُ عَلَى خَدِيجَةَ لِكَثْرَةِ ذِكْرِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِيَّاهَا وَتَنَانِهِ عَلَيْهَا، وَقَدْ أُوجِي إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ يُسَرَّهَا بِنَيْتِ لَهَا فِي الْجَنَّةِ مِنْ قَصَبٍ. [راجع: ٢٦٤٤، ٣٨١٦]

(110) CHAPTER. The man's attempt to prevent what may arouse his daughter's jealousy, and his demand that she should be treated justly.

(١١٠) بَابُ ذَبِّ الرَّجُلِ عَنِ ابْنَتِهِ فِي الْغَيْرَةِ وَالْإِنصَافِ

5230. Narrated Al-Miswar bin

٥٢٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا

(1) (H. 5228) She does not feel less affectionate at the time of her anger. The only consequence of her anger is not to mention his name.

(2) (H. 5229) Qaşab, see the glossary.

Makhrāma: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who was on the pulpit, saying, "Banu-Hishām bin Al-Mughīra have requested me to allow them to marry their daughter to 'Alī bin Abī Ṭalīb, but I don't give permission, and will not give permission unless 'Alī bin Abī Ṭalīb divorces my daughter in order to marry their daughter, because Fāṭima is a part of my body, and I hate what she hates to see, and what annoys her, annoys me."

اللَّيْثُ، عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ، عَنِ الْمِسْوَرِ بْنِ مَخْرَمَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ وَهُوَ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ: «إِنَّ بَنِي هِشَامِ ابْنِ الْمُغِيرَةَ اسْتَأْذَنُوا فِي أَنْ يُنكِحُوا ابْنَتَهُمْ عَلِيَّ بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ، فَلَا آذَنُ، ثُمَّ لَا آذَنُ، ثُمَّ لَا آذَنُ إِلَّا أَنْ يُرِيدَ ابْنُ أَبِي طَالِبٍ أَنْ يُطَلِّقَ ابْنَتِي وَيُنكِحَ ابْنَتَهُمْ، فَإِنَّمَا هِيَ بَضْعَةٌ مِنِّي، يُرِيدُنِي مَا أَرَاهَا، وَيُؤْذِينِي مَا آذَاهَا».

(111) CHAPTER. Men will decrease and women will increase.

And Abū Mūsā said: The Prophet ﷺ said, "You will see (in future) one man followed by forty women taking refuge with him and appealing for help because of the scarcity of men and the great number of women."

(١١١) بَابُ: يَقِلُّ الرَّجَالُ وَيَكْتَثُرُ النِّسَاءُ،

وَقَالَ أَبُو مُوسَى عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «وَتَرَى الرَّجُلَ الْوَاحِدَ يَتَّبِعُهُ أَرْبَعُونَ نِسْوَةً يُلْذَنُ بِهِ مِنْ قَلَّةِ الرَّجَالِ وَكَثْرَةِ النِّسَاءِ».

5231. Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: I will narrate to you a *Hadīth* I heard from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and none other than I will tell you of it. I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "From among the portents of the Hour are the following: (1) Religious knowledge will be taken away; (2) General ignorance (in religious matters) will increase; (3) Illegal sexual intercourse will prevail; (4) Drinking of alcoholic drinks will be in plenty. (5) Men will decrease in number, and women will increase in number, so much so that fifty women will be looked after by one man." [See H. No. 81, Vol. I].

٥٢٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ الْحَوْضِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنِ قَتَادَةَ، عَنِ أَنَسِ بْنِ رَضِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لِأَحَدِنَاكُمْ حَدِيثًا سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَا يُحَدِّثُكُمْ بِهِ أَحَدٌ غَيْرِي. سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ مِنْ أَسْرَاطِ السَّاعَةِ أَنْ يُرْفَعَ الْعِلْمُ، وَيَكْتَثُرَ الْجَهْلُ، وَيَكْتَثُرَ الزَّانَا، وَيَكْتَثُرَ شُرْبُ الْخَمْرِ، وَيَقِلُّ الرَّجَالُ، وَيَكْتَثُرُ النِّسَاءُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ لِحَمْسِينَ امْرَأَةً الْقَيْمُ الْوَاحِدُ». [راجع: ٨٠]

(112) CHAPTER. A man should not stay with a woman in seclusion unless he is a

(١١٢) بَابُ لَا يَخْلُونَ رَجُلًا بِامْرَأَةٍ

Dhu-Mahram (a person who is legally not allowed to marry that woman, e.g. her father or brother, etc.). (And it is unlawful for one) to enter upon a woman whose husband is absent.

5232. Narrated 'Uqba bin 'Āmir رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Beware of entering upon the ladies." A man from the *Anṣār* said, "Allāh's Messenger! What about *Al-Hamū*⁽¹⁾ (the in-laws of the wife) (the brothers of her husband or his nephews, etc.)?" The Prophet ﷺ replied: The in-laws (*Al-Hamu*) of the wife are death itself⁽²⁾.

5233. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "No man should stay with a lady in seclusion except in the presence of a *Dhū-Mahram*." A man stood up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! My wife has gone out intending to perform the *Hajj* and I have been enrolled (in the army) for such and such campaign." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Return and perform the *Hajj* with your wife."

(113) CHAPTER. What is allowed (as regards) a private meeting between a man and a woman when they are not secluded from the people.

5234. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ:

إِلَّا ذُو مَحْرَمٍ، وَالذُّخُولُ عَلَى الْمُغِيبَةِ

٥٢٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الْخَيْرِ، عَنْ عُقْبَةَ بْنِ عَامِرٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِيَّاكُمْ وَالذُّخُولَ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ»، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَفَرَأَيْتَ الْحَمُومَ؟ قَالَ: «الْحَمُومُ: الْمَوْتُ».

٥٢٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو، عَنْ أَبِي مَعْبُدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَخْلُونَ رَجُلٌ بِأَمْرَأَةٍ إِلَّا مَعَ ذِي مَحْرَمٍ». فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَمْرَأَتِي خَرَجَتْ حَاجَةً وَاسْتَبَّتْ فِي غَزْوَةٍ كَذَا وَكَذَا، قَالَ: «ارْجِعْ فَحُجِّ مَعَ امْرَأَتِكَ».

[راجع: ١٨٦٢]

(١١٣) بَابُ مَا يَجُوزُ أَنْ يَخْلُوَ الرَّجُلُ بِالْمَرْأَةِ عِنْدَ النَّاسِ

٥٢٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ:

(1) (H. 5232) It is mainly the brothers of the husband or the in-laws of the wife who are meant here and these are only those who could have married that woman if she had not been married.

(2) (H. 5232) The stay of a relative of a married woman in seclusion with her may cause great disadvantage and lead to illegal sexual intercourse that would ruin the family. Therefore the Prophet ﷺ compared the brother-in-law of a wife to death if he stays in seclusion with her.

An *Anṣārī* woman came to the Prophet ﷺ and he took her aside and said (to her). "By Allāh, you (*Anṣār*) are the most beloved people to me."

حَدَّثَنَا عُندَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: جَاءَتِ امْرَأَةٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَحَلَا، فَقَالَ: «وَاللَّهِ إِنَّكُمْ لَأَحَبُّ النَّاسِ إِلَيَّ». [راجع: ٣٧٨٦]

(114) CHAPTER. It is forbidden that effeminate men should enter upon women.

(١١٤) بَابُ مَا يُنْهَى مِنْ دُخُولِ الْمُتَشَبِّهِينَ بِالنِّسَاءِ عَلَى الْمَرَأَةِ

5235. Narrated Umm Salama that while the Prophet ﷺ was with her, there was an effeminate man in the house. The effeminate man said to Umm Salma's brother, 'Abdullāh bin Abī Umāyya, "If Allāh should make you conquer Aṭ-Tā'if tomorrow, I recommend that you take the daughter of *Ghailān* (in marriage) for (she is so fat) that she shows four folds of flesh when facing you and eight when she turns her back." Thereupon the Prophet ﷺ said (to us), "This (effeminate man) should never enter upon you (O women)." (See H. 4324)

٥٢٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُهُ عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ زَيْنَبِ بِنْتِ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ: عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ عِنْدَهَا وَفِي الْبَيْتِ مُحَنَّتٌ فَقَالَ الْمُحَنَّتُ لِأَخِي أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي أُمَيَّةَ: إِنْ فَتَحَ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ الطَّائِفَ غَدًا أَدُلُّكَ عَلَى ابْنَةِ غَيْلَانَ فَإِنَّهَا تَقْبَلُ بِأَرْبَعٍ وَتُدْبِرُ بِثَمَانٍ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا يَدْخُلَنَّ هَذَا عَلَيْكُمْ».

[راجع: ٤٣٢٤]

(115) CHAPTER. The looking of a woman at the Ethiopians and the like (is permissible) if it does not lead to bad consequences.

(١١٥) بَابُ نَظَرِ الْمَرَأَةِ إِلَى الْحَبَشِيِّ وَنَحْوِهِمْ مِنْ غَيْرِ رِبِّيَّةٍ

5236. Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: The Prophet ﷺ was screening me with his *Ridā'* (garment covering the upper part of the body) while I was looking at the Ethiopians who were playing in the courtyard of the mosque. (I continued watching) till I was satisfied. So you may deduce from this event how a little girl (who has not reached the age of puberty) who is eager to enjoy amusement should be treated in this respect. (See H.454)

٥٢٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ الْحَنْظَلِيُّ، عَنْ عِيسَى، عَنْ الْأَوْزَاعِيِّ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَسْتُرُنِي بِرِدَائِهِ، وَأَنَا أَنْظُرُ إِلَى الْحَبَشَةِ يَلْعَبُونَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ حَتَّى أَكُونَ أَنَا الَّذِي أَسَأَمُ، فَاقْدَرُوا

قَدَرَ الْجَارِيَةَ الْحَدِيثَةَ السَّنَّ الْحَرِيصَةَ
عَلَى اللَّهْوِ. [راجع: ٤٥٤]

(116) CHAPTER. The going out of women for their needs.

5237. Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: Once Sauda bint Zam'a went out at night for some need, and 'Umar saw her, and recognizing her, he said (to her), "By Allāh, O Sauda! You cannot hide yourself from us." So she returned to the Prophet ﷺ and mentioned that to him while he was sitting in my dwelling taking his supper and holding a bone covered with meat in his hand. Then the Divine Revelation was revealed to him and when that state was over, he (the Prophet ﷺ) was saying: "O women! You have been allowed by Allāh to go out for your needs."

لِحَوَائِجِهِنَّ
٥٢٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا فَرَوَةَ بْنُ أَبِي
الْمَعْرَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ مُسْهِرٍ، عَنْ
هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ، قَالَتْ:
خَرَجْتُ سَوْدَةَ بِنْتُ زَمْعَةَ لَيْلًا فَرَأَاهَا
عُمَرُ فَعَرَفَهَا فَقَالَ: إِنَّكَ وَاللَّهِ يَا سَوْدَةُ
مَا تَخْفَيْنَ عَلَيْنَا. فَرَجَعْتُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ
ﷺ فَذَكَرْتُ ذَلِكَ لَهُ وَهُوَ فِي حُجْرَتِي
يَتَعَشَّى، وَإِنَّ فِي يَدِهِ لَعَرَقًا. فَأَنْزَلَ
عَلَيْهِ فَرَفَعَ عَنْهُ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: «قَدْ أَدِنَ
اللَّهُ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَخْرُجْنَ لِحَوَائِجِكُنَّ».

[راجع: ١٤٦]

(117) CHAPTER. The permission taken by a woman from her husband to go to the mosque.

5238. Narrated Sālim's father: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If the wife of anyone of you asks permission to go to the mosque, he should not forbid her."

(١١٧) بَابُ اسْتِئْذَانِ الْمَرْأَةِ زَوْجَهَا
فِي الْخُرُوجِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ وَغَيْرِهِ

٥٢٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ،
عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:
«إِذَا اسْتَأْذَنَتْ امْرَأَةٌ أَحَدَكُمْ إِلَى
الْمَسْجِدِ فَلَا يَمْنَعُهَا». [راجع: ٨٦٥]

(118) CHAPTER. What is lawful as regards visiting or looking at those women who have foster suckling relations with you.

5239. Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا: My foster uncle came and asked permission (to enter) but I refused to admit him till I asked Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about that. He said, "He is your uncle, so allow him to come in." I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I have been

(١١٨) بَابُ مَا يَحِلُّ مِنَ الدُّخُولِ
وَالنَّظَرِ إِلَى النِّسَاءِ فِي الرِّضَاعِ

٥٢٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ
بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ
اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: جَاءَ عَمِّي مِنَ

suckled by a woman and not by a man.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “He is your uncle, so let him enter upon you.” And that happened after the order of *Al-Hijāb* (compulsory veiling) was revealed. All things which become unlawful because of blood relations are unlawful because of the corresponding foster suckling relations.

الرَّضَاعَةَ فَاسْتَأْذَنَ عَلَيَّ فَأَيَّبْتُ أَنْ أَدْنَ لَهُ حَتَّى أَسْأَلَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَجَاءَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَسَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ ذَلِكَ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهُ عَمَلِكِ فَأُذْنِي لَهُ». قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّمَا أَرْضَعْتَنِي الْمَرْأَةَ وَلَمْ يُرْضِعْنِي الرَّجُلُ، قَالَتْ: فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّهُ عَمَلِكِ فَلْيَلِجْ عَلَيْكَ». قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: وَذَلِكَ بَعْدَ أَنْ ضَرَبَ عَلَيْنَا الْحِجَابَ. قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: يَحْرُمُ مِنَ الرَّضَاعَةِ مَا يَحْرُمُ مِنَ الْوِلَادَةِ.

(119) CHAPTER. A woman should not look at or touch the body of another woman to describe her to her husband.

5240. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin Mas‘ūd رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, “A woman should not look at or touch another woman to describe her to her husband in such a way as if he was actually looking at her.”

(١١٩) بَابٌ: لَا تُبَاشِرُ الْمَرْأَةَ الْمَرْأَةَ فَتَنْتَعَهَا لِزَوْجِهَا

٥٢٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تُبَاشِرُ الْمَرْأَةَ الْمَرْأَةَ فَتَنْتَعَهَا لِزَوْجِهَا كَأَنَّهُ يَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهَا». [انظر: ٥٢٤١]

5241. Narrated ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, “A woman should not look at or touch another woman to describe her to her husband in such a way as if he was actually looking at her.”

٥٢٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصِ بْنِ غِيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي شَقِيقٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَا تُبَاشِرُ الْمَرْأَةَ الْمَرْأَةَ فَتَنْتَعَهَا لِزَوْجِهَا كَأَنَّهُ يَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهَا». [راجع: ٥٢٤٠]

(120) CHAPTER. The saying of a man: “I will go round (i.e. have sexual relations with) all my wives tonight.”

(١٢٠) بَابٌ قَوْلِ الرَّجُلِ: لِأَطْوَفَنَّ اللَّيْلَةَ عَلَى نِسَائِي

5242. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: (The Prophet) Sulaiman (Solomon), son of (the Prophet) Dāwud (David) عَلَيْهِمَا السَّلَامُ, said, "Tonight I will go round (i.e. have sexual relations with) one hundred women (wives), everyone of whom will give birth to a male child who will fight in Allāh's Cause." On that an angel said to him, "Say: 'If Allāh will'." But Sulaiman (Solomon) did not say it and forgot to say it. Then he had sexual relations with them but none of them gave birth to any child except one who gave birth to a half person. The Prophet ﷺ said, "If Sulaiman (Solomon) had said: 'If Allāh will,' Allāh would have fulfilled his (above) desire and that saying would have made him more hopeful." (See H. 2819)

(121) CHAPTER. If a man is away or absent from his family for a long time, then on returning home, he should not enter his house at night, lest he should find something which might arouse his suspicion as regards his family, or lest he should discover their defects.

5243. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ disliked that one should go to one's family at night (on returning from a journey).

5244. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When anyone of you is away from his house for a long time, he should not return to his family at night."

٥٢٤٢ - حَدَّثَنِي مَحْمُودٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ طَاوُسٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: «قَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ دَاوُدَ عَلَيْهِمَا السَّلَامُ: لِأَطُوقَنَّ اللَّيْلَةَ بِمِائَةِ امْرَأَةٍ، تَلِدُ كُلُّ امْرَأَةٍ غُلَامًا يُقَاتِلُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ، فَقَالَ لَهُ الْمَلَكُ: قُلْ: إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ. فَلَمْ يَقُلْ وَنَسِيَ. فَأَطَافَ بِهِنَّ، وَلَمْ تَلِدْ مِنْهُنَّ إِلَّا امْرَأَةً نِصْفَ إِنْسَانٍ». قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَوْ قَالَ إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ، لَمْ يَحْتِثْ، وَكَانَ أَرْجَى لِحَاجَتِهِ».

(١٢١) بَابٌ: لَا يَظْرُقُ أَهْلَهُ لَيْلًا إِذَا أَطَالَ الْغَيْبَةَ مَخَافَةَ أَنْ يُحَوَّنَهُمْ أَوْ يَلْتَمِسَ عَثْرَاتِهِمْ

٥٢٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا آدَمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَارِبُ بْنُ دَثَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَكْرَهُ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ الرَّجُلُ أَهْلَهُ طُرُوقًا. [راجع: ٤٤٣]

٥٢٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقَاتِلٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَاصِمُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا أَطَالَ أَحَدُكُمْ

الغَيْبَةَ فَلَا يَظْرُقُ أَهْلَهُ لَيْلًا».

[راجع: ٤٤٧]

(122) CHAPTER. Seeking to beget children.

(١٢٢) بَابُ طَلَبِ الْوَلَدِ

5245. Narrated Jābir: I was with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in a *Ghazwa*, and when we returned, I wanted to hurry, while riding a slow camel. A rider came behind me. I looked back and saw that the rider was Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. He said (to me), "What makes you in such a hurry?" I replied, "I am newly married." He said, "Did you marry a virgin or a matron?" I replied, "(Not a virgin but) a matron." He said, "Why didn't you marry a young girl with whom you would have played and she would have played with you?" Then when we approached (Al-Madīna) and were going to enter (it), the Prophet ﷺ said, "Wait till you enter (your homes) in the night i.e., at the time of 'Ishā' (prayer) so that the ladies with unkempt hair may comb their hair, and those whose husbands have been absent (for a long time) may shave their pubic hair." (The subnarrator, Hashim said: A reliable narrator told me that the Prophet ﷺ added in this *Hadīth*: "(Seek to beget) children! children, O Jābir!").

5246. Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If you enter (your town) at night (after coming from a journey), do not enter upon your family till the woman whose husband was absent (from the house) shaves her pubic hair and the woman with unkempt hair, combs her hair." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ further said, "(O Jābir!) Seek to have offspring, seek to have offspring!".

٥٢٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ هُشَيْمٍ، عَنْ سَيَّارٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي غَزْوَةٍ فَلَمَّا قَفَلْنَا تَعَجَّلْتُ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ قَطُوفٍ فَلَحِقَنِي رَاكِبٌ مِنْ خَلْفِي فَأَتَمَّتْ فَإِذَا أَنَا بِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا يُعْجِلُكَ؟» قُلْتُ: إِنِّي حَدِيثُ عَهْدٍ بِعُرْسٍ، قَالَ: «فَبِكْرًا تَزَوَّجْتَ أَمْ نَيْبًا؟» قُلْتُ: بَلَى نَيْبًا، قَالَ: «فَهَلَّا جَارِيَةٌ تَلَاعِبُهَا وَتَلَاعِبُكَ؟» قَالَ: فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا دَهَبْنَا لِنَدْخُلَ فَقَالَ: «أَمْهَلُوا حَتَّى تَدْخُلُوا لَيْلًا - أَوْ عِشَاءً - لِكِي تَمْتَشِطَ الشَّعِثَةَ وَتَسْتَجِدَّ الْمُغِيبَةَ.» قَالَ: وَحَدَّثَنِي الثَّقَفُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ فِي هَذَا الْحَدِيثِ: «الْكَيْسُ الْكَيْسُ يَا جَابِرُ»، يَعْنِي الْوَلَدَ. [راجع: ٤٤٣]

٥٢٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ سَيَّارٍ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا دَخَلْتَ لَيْلًا فَلَا تَدْخُلْ عَلَى أَهْلِكَ حَتَّى تَسْتَجِدَّ الْمُغِيبَةَ وَتَمْتَشِطَ الشَّعِثَةَ»، قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «فَعَلَيْكَ بِالْكَيْسِ الْكَيْسِ.»

[راجع: ٤٤٣]

تَابَعَهُ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ
جَابِرِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي «الْكَيْسِ» .
(١٢٣) **بَابُ**: تَسْتَحِدُّ الْمُغِيبَةُ
وَتَمْتَشِطُ الشَّعِئَةَ

(123) CHAPTER. The woman (whose husband is absent for a long time) should shave her pubic hair, and those whose hair is unkempt should comb their hair.

5247. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: We were with the Prophet ﷺ in a *Ghazwa*, and when we returned and approached Al-Madīna, I wanted to hurry while riding a slow camel. A rider overtook me and pricked my camel with a spear which he had, whereupon my camel started running as fast as any other fast camel you may see. I looked back, and behold, the rider was Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ. I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! I am newly married.” He asked, “Have you got married?” I replied, “Yes.” He said, “A virgin or a matron?” I replied, “(Not a virgin) but a matron.” He said, “Why didn’t you marry a young girl so that you would have played with her and she with you?” When we reached (near Al-Madīna) and were going to enter it, the Prophet ﷺ said, “Wait till you enter your home in the night i.e. at the time of *Isha* (prayer) so that the lady whose hair is unkempt may comb her hair and that the lady whose husband has been away may shave her pubic hair.”

٥٢٤٧ - حَدَّثَنِي يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ
إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا سَيَّارٌ،
عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ
قَالَ: كُنَّا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي غَزْوَةٍ،
فَلَمَّا قَفَلْنَا كُنَّا قَرِيبًا مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ
تَعَجَّلْتُ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ لِي قَطُوفٍ فَلَحِقَنِي
رَاكِبٌ مِنْ خَلْفِي فَتَحَسَّ بَعِيرِي بَعِزَّةً
كَانَتْ مَعَهُ، فَسَارَ بَعِيرِي كَأَحْسَنِ مَا
أَنْتَ رَأَى مِنَ الْإِبِلِ، فَالْتَفَتْتُ إِذَا أَنَا
بِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ،
إِنِّي حَدِيثٌ عَهْدٍ بَعْرُسٍ، قَالَ:
«أَتَزَوَّجْتِ؟» قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ:
«أَبِكْرًا أَمْ ثَمِيًّا؟» قَالَ: قُلْتُ: بَلْ ثَمِيًّا،
قَالَ: «فَهَلَّا بِكْرًا تُلَاعِبُهَا وَتُلَاعِبُكَ»،
قَالَ: فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا دَهَبْنَا لِنُدْخَلَ فَقَالَ:
«أَمْهَلُوا حَتَّى تَدْخُلُوا لَيْلًا - أَيِ
عِشَاءٍ - لِكَيْ تَمْتَشِطَ الشَّعِئَةَ،
وَتَسْتَحِدَّ الْمُغِيبَةَ». [راجع: ٤٤٣]

(124) CHAPTER. “And not to reveal their adornments except to their husbands, ...” (V.24:31)

5248. Narrated Abū Ḥāzim: The people differed as to with which thing Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was treated on the day (of the battle) of Uḥud. So they asked Sahl bin Sa’d As-Sā’idī who was the only surviving

(١٢٤) **بَابُ**: «وَلَا يُبْدِيَنَّ زِينَتَهُنَّ إِلَّا لِمَوْلَاهِنَّ» [النور: ٣١]

٥٢٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:
حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَارِثٍ قَالَ:
اِخْتَلَفَ النَّاسُ بِأَيِّ شَيْءٍ دُوِيَ جُرْحُ

Companion (of the Prophet ﷺ) at Al-Madīna. He replied, "Nobody is left at Al-Madīna who knows it better than I. Fāṭima was washing the blood off his face and 'Alī رضي الله عنه was bringing water in his shield, and then a mat of date-palm leaves was burnt and (the ash) was inserted into the wound."

(125) CHAPTER. "And those among you who have not come to the age of puberty." (V.24:58)

5249. Narrated 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin 'Ābis: I heard Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما answering a man who asked him, "Did you attend the *Ṣalāt* (prayer) of 'Eid-ul-Adḥā or 'Eid-ul-Fiṭr with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ?" Ibn 'Abbās replied, "Yes, and had it not been for my close relationship with him, I could not have offered it." (That was because of his young age). Ibn 'Abbās further said, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went out and offered the 'Eid *Ṣalāt* (prayer) and then delivered the *Khutba*." Ibn 'Abbās did not mention the *Ādhān* (the call for *Ṣalāt* (prayer)) or the *Iqāma*. He added, "Then the Prophet ﷺ went to the women and instructed them and gave them religious advice and ordered them to give alms and I saw them reaching out (their hands to) their ears and necks (to take off the ear-rings and necklaces, etc.) and throwing (it) towards Bilāl. Then the Prophet ﷺ returned with Bilāl to his house."

(126) CHAPTER. The man's poking his daughter in the flank while admonishing her.

5250. Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه admonished me and poked me with his hands in the flank, and nothing

رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ أُحُدٍ، فَسَأَلُوا سَهْلَ بْنَ سَعْدِ السَّاعِدِيِّ وَكَانَ مِنْ آخِرِ مَنْ بَقِيَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالْمَدِينَةِ فَقَالَ: وَمَا بَقِيَ لِلنَّاسِ أَحَدٌ أَعْلَمُ بِهِ مِنِّي، كَانَتْ فِطْمَةُ عَلَيْهَا السَّلَامُ تَغْسِلُ الدَّمَ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ، وَعَلَيَّ يَأْتِي بِالْمَاءِ عَلَى ثُرْسِيهِ، فَأُخِذَ حَصِيرٌ فَحُرِّقَ فَحُشِيَ بِهِ جُرْحُهُ. [راجع: ٢٤٣] (١٢٥) بَابُ: ﴿وَالَّذِينَ لَمْ يَبْلُغُوا الْحُلُمَ﴾

[النور: ٥٨]

٥٢٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَابِسٍ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا سَأَلَهُ رَجُلٌ: شَهِدْتَ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْعِيدَ أَضْحَى أَوْ فِطْرًا؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، وَلَوْ لَا مَكَانِي مِنْهُ مَا شَهِدْتُهُ، يَعْنِي مِنْ صِغَرِهِ، قَالَ: خَرَجَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَصَلَّى ثُمَّ خَطَبَ - وَلَمْ يَذْكُرْ أَذَانًا وَلَا إِقَامَةً - ثُمَّ أَتَى النِّسَاءَ فَوَعظَهُنَّ وَذَكَرَهُنَّ وَأَمَرَهُنَّ بِالصَّدَقَةِ، فَرَأَيْنَهُنَّ يَهْوِينَ إِلَى آذَانِهِنَّ وَحُلُوقِهِنَّ يَدْفَعْنَ إِلَى بِلَالٍ، ثُمَّ ارْتَفَعَ هُوَ وَبِلَالٌ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ. [راجع: ٩٨]

(١٢٦) بَابُ وَطْنِ الرَّجُلِ ابْتَهَتْ فِي الْخَاصِرَةِ عِنْدَ الْعِتَابِ

٥٢٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ

stopped me from moving at that time except the position of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ whose head was on my thigh. (See H. 334)

الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ
عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: عَاتَبَنِي أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَجَعَلَ
يَطْعُنُنِي بِيَدِهِ فِي خَاصِرَتِي فَلَا يَمْنَعُنِي
مِنَ التَّحْرُكِ إِلَّا مَكَانُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ
وَرَأْسُهُ عَلَيَّ فَخِذِي. [راجع: ٣٣٤]